EX LIBRIS

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS
IN THE STATE OF ILLINOIS

10 =

THE JOURNALS AND PAPERS OF SETH POMEROY

SOMETIME GENERAL IN THE COLONIAL SERVICE

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK AND, AT THE REQUEST OF ITS COMMITTEE ON HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS

EDITED BY

LOUIS EFFINGHAM DE FOREST, A.M., J.D.

1926

05

Publication Number, 38

Copyright 1926
by
The Society of Colonial Wars
in the State of New York

THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR COMPANY
NEW HAVEN, CONN.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreword v

Early Years and Domestic Life 1

1743 10

1745 14

1746-1747 73

1755 100

1756-1760 151

1774-1777 162

Index of Names 173

FOREWORD

The undersigned were appointed by the Council of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York, a committee to attend to the publication, on behalf of the Society, of the Journals and Papers of Major General Seth Pomeroy.

For this purpose, one of its members, George Eltweed Pomeroy, Esq., of Toledo, Ohio, a lineal descendant of General Pomeroy, entrusted to the Society the original manuscripts of the journals and many papers, in the handwriting of the General. These were most carefully copied and returned to Mr. Pomeroy, who has since presented them to the Forbes Library of Northampton, Mass.

From Mr. Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass., also a lineal descendant of General Pomeroy, and from other sources, additional material has been obtained, and is duly credited in the work. But, unless otherwise indicated, the documents here published are from the collection of Mr. George E. Pomeroy.

The majority of the committee, recognizing the special fitness and capacity of one of its members, Major Louis Effingham de Forest, for the work, requested him to edit and annotate the publication, so as to elucidate the text and add to its value for the general reader and student.

His associates on the committee are of opinion that Major de Forest has done his editorial work in a way that has greatly added to the usefulness and value of the publication.

The committee desire, on behalf of the Society, to express their indebtedness to Mr. George Eltweed Pomeroy and to Mr. Brenton C. Pomeroy, for the loan of the original manuscripts from which this publication is made. We believe it makes a most convenient and helpful contribution to the source material of our country's history.

Other acknowledgments are made by Major de Forest in his annotations to which his associates wish to add their own sense of grateful indebtedness.

The Society of Colonial Wars is glad of an opportunity to

publish the Journals and Papers of General Seth Pomeroy. These manuscripts revive the reputation of a distinguished American, who served his country from youth to old age, and who rose from the ranks to become a major general. They present an unusual record of the activities and responsibilities of a colonial military officer throughout his rise from subaltern to general officer. They add materially to the evidence bearing on several major, as well as many minor, military operations, and incidentally they furnish many pictures of colonial times and social customs that are not often seen in more pretentious and technical documents.

Charles Thompson Mathews
Louis Effingham de Forest
Howard Randolph Bayne, *Chairman*

New York, New York
October, 1926

EARLY YEARS AND DOMESTIC LIFE

Seth Pomeroy was born on May 20, 1706, in the town of Northampton, County of Hampshire, Mass., the son of Major Ebenezer Pomeroy (1669-1754), being his seventh child. His mother was the major's second wife, Sarah King, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Holton) King. She was born in 1671 and died in 1747. Ebenezer, in turn, was the son of Medad Pomeroy (bpt. 1638-1716) and his first wife, Experience, daughter of Henry Woodward. Medad was the first of the family to reside in Northampton, being encouraged by the town to move there in 1660 and take up his trade of blacksmith, gunsmith and armorer. Medad's father was the first of the line to come to this country, Eltweed Pomeroy, baptized on July 4, 1585, in Beaminster, county Dorset, England, a member of an ancient family. Before coming to New England this pioneer had married Margery Rockett, who arrived with him in 1630. Eltweed lived in Dorchester and Windsor but died at his son Medad's house in Northampton in March, 1673.

Of the early years of the son Seth little is known, other than that he early engaged in the trade of his father and grandfather. Not only his bent for military affairs but the existing requirements for militia duty make it certain that he was a member of the local military force from his youth. That he was of an adventurous spirit we know from his papers which show him at the age of twenty-four riding off alone for a trip into New York Province, "ye Dutch Country," at a time when travelling about was little done.

On December 14, 1732, he married Mary Hunt, the daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Williams) Hunt, she having been born November 14, 1705, and dying on September 11, 1777, surviving her husband only a few months. With her in June, 1743, he set off on a journey into the Colony of Connecticut, the account of that trip also being included in these papers.

HIS RECORD OF HIS FAMILY

An account of my Birth &
Marriage. I was Born in 1706
May y^e^ 20^th^ I was Married Seth Pumroy[1]
December y^e^ 14^th^ 1732 My wife was
Born November y^e^ 4^th^ 1705 Mary Hunt
An account of y^e^ Birth of our Children

Wednesday	Seth was Born September y^e^ 26^th^	1733
Wednesday	Quartus was Born May y^e^ 14^th^.	1735
Fryday	Medad was Born November 12^th^	1736
Satterday	Lemuel was Born September y^e^ 16^th^:	1738
Tuesday	Martha was Born August y^e^ 12^th^:	1740
Fryday	Mary was Born August y^e^: 6^th^: - -	1742
SabbathDay	Sarah was Born June y^e^: 17^th^: - -	1744
Fryday	Sill Born a boy February 7^th^ - -	1746/7
Fryday	Asahel was born Decemb^r^ 1^st^ - -	1749

Fathar Hunt Died July y^e^ first: 1738
in ye 73 year of his Age
Mother Hunt Dyed March 21^st^, 1751
in ye Eightyth year of her age

Mother Pomroy Dyed Novem^br^, 5^th^, 1747
in ye 77^th^ year of her age
Fathar Pomroy Dyed January 27^th^: 1754
new Stile So Call'd - - - - - -
in ye Eighty fifth year of his age

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

[1] The name appears as Pumroy, Pomroy and Pomeroy and was used by Seth in all spellings. The form Pomeroy is generally adopted now.

THE FAMILY EXPENSES

An Acc^{t} of the Provisions Spent in
Family In one year is as Follows viz

wheat 60 bushel at 31^{s}: p^{r} b: Rie 10 bus^{h} at 20:	103:	0:	0[2]
Indian Corn 40 bus^{hl} at 12^{s}: p^{r} & malt 8 b^{s} at 18^{s}:	31:	4:	0
Beaf 1000 w^{t} at 12^{d}: & Poark 1000 w^{t} at 2 - - - - -	150:	0:	0
Candles 62^{lb} at 3 p^{r} ^{lb} & Sugur 100^{lb} at 20 p^{r} :c butter 364^{lb}, at: 2 6^{d}: p^{r} ^{lb} & 26 bar^{ls} Cyder at 26^{s} p^{r}	108:	12:	0
Milk For one Day 10 quarts at 4^{d}, p^{r} q^{t}, is Three Shilling 4^{d} a Day & in 365 Days - - - -	60:	16:	8
Mullassos Four gallons at 24 p^{r} g^{l} - - - - - - - - - - - -	4:	16:	0
Tea 2^{lb} at 5 5 Chocolat 4^{lb} at 15 - - - - - -	13:	10:	0
Turnips 25 bushels as 5 p^{r} & apples 50 bus^{h} at 26	12:	10:	0
Salt 3 bushel at 40 & Rum 8 gal^{ns} at 40 - - - - -	22:	0:	0
Ginger 1^{lb}: 6 peper ½^{lb} 6: alspice ½^{lb} 3 Cloves 3 - -	00:	18:	0
Loaf Sugar 4^{lb} at 8 Cinemon 3 - - - - - - - - - - - -	01:	15:	0
Pease 2 bushel at 22 p^{r} b: veal 100^{lb} at 15 mut^{n}, 100^{lb} at 18	10:	19:	0
Dryed Pumkin 30 hearbes & Roots out of y^{e} garden,	11:	10:	0
Musterd Seed 3 quarts 5 p^{r} q^{t}, - - - - - - - - - - - -	00:	15:	0
£	532:	5:	0

Northampton Jan^{r}: 11th: 1747:8 Seth Pomroy

An Acc^{t} of what
I Spend in My
Family in one year
1747

(N. Y. Historical Society.)

[2] In Massachusetts currency the pound was normally about three-quarters of the pound sterling, i. e., $3.60. However, in 1747 the Massachusetts currency was greatly depreciated and it is difficult to estimate the contemporary value of the amounts above. [See Osgood, The American Colonies in the 18th Century (1924), III: pt. III: chap. III. Also the works of Andrew McF. Davis on the Colonial currency.]

FROM SETH POMEROY'S ACCOUNT BOOK

Jonathan Hunt Dr to 1737

March	To puling a tooth[3]	00	01	00
	To plating a plow & making nails	00	02	10
	To Shoeing a horse	00	01	06
April	To Laying a Share	00	12	00
	To Sherping a Clolter	00	00	06
	To making a Large Bell	00	18	00
	To Shoeing a horse & making a buckel for bell	00	02	06
June	To mending a fork & Chains	00	00	06
	To Shoeing a horse & mending Chains	00	04	03
	To mending a Scythe	00	00	04
July	To ½lb of Lead	00	00	08
	To mending a Ring	00	00	06
	To making hogg Ring	00	00	06
Decemb	To making an ax	00	16	00
	To Shoeing a oxen & a horse	00	14	00
	To mending Exeltree rims & Linspins [?]	00	01	00
	To Laying a Colter	00	06	06
	To making hogg Rings	00	00	06
March	To Sharping a Share & Colter	00	01	06
	To mending a Dung fork	00	00	06
April	To puting a Plate on a plow	00	00	06
	To mending Chains	00	01	00
	To Shoeing a horse	00	05	00
June	To mending a Scythe	00	02	09
	To mending Chains	00	01	09
	To making a Large hook for a barn Door	00	03	00
	To Shoeing a horse	00	06	00
August	To plating a plow	00	01	03
	To a Knife	00	02	06

[3] Pomeroy was a blacksmith and armorer and was called on as such to do many things. He was best known in his business life as a maker of guns and for years distant Indian tribes annually sent delegations to him for firearms. The Pomeroy family was engaged as smiths for six generations. In his will Seth left his son his andiron, saying "my bickiron that his great-grandfather made one hundred and five years ago. He is ye fourth smith in ye family and Quartus is his name." The iron is now owned by Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.

	To Shoeing a horse & making Spiks	00 09 06
Octob[r]	To mending a Dung Fork	00 00 10
	To making Spiks & Hook to hang horses	00 07 06
	To making a pair of Large Linspins [?]	00 03 08
	To Shoeing a horse for Jona[o] Rude	00 11 00
Decemb[r]	To Shoeing oxen	00 10 00
	To Shoeing a horse	00 04 00
	To mending Chains	00 00 10
	To mending Chains & Ears for a pail	00 01 06
Janua[r]	To mending a warming pan	00 00 06
		07 18 02
February y[e] 10[th] 1738/9 then Reckened with Jonathan Hunt & all accomps ballanced		

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

A BILL FROM SETH POMEROY

Maj. Joseph Hawley Dr. to Seth Pomeroy

June 1757	To making Spikes 2/ July To making Spikes	0″03:2
Aug	To making Hatchet 3/ Sepr To mending Hooks Hinges	0″04″0
Sept	To Shoeing Horse 2/to making Hook for a Spout	0″03″8
	To making Mantle Tree Iron Weight 34½[lb]	0″18″2
Octr	To 100 Spikes 3/4 & making two Pecks 2/ - - -	0″15″4
	To making Latch & Ketch 2/4 - - - - - - - -	0″02″4
	To coaring Hangings /6 - - - - - - - - - -	0″00″6
Decembr	To making 19 Springs for Windows - - - - -	0″09″6
	To mending Door Tackling - - - - - - - - -	0″00″6
	To making Spikes 1/10 & Staple /6 - - - - -	0″02″6
	To coaring Hangings & mending Pewter -	0″01″6
	Sum Total	£03″01″3
		9″0
	April ye 26[th] 1758 Recd ye Contents of ye Major Hawley Cr By 9 Cash above all	£ 2: 2:0
	Recd pd. Seth Pomeroy	

(Hawley mss. collection, N. Y. Public Library.)

Apreil 5th 1730

then I went forom Northampton to take a jorny in y^e^ Dutch Country which was on a Monday & y^e^ day I went to Westfield & there I keept till Thursday & it cost me: 8^s^ and then for housestomik[4] & I Came there about Sun Set & Logd y^t^ night att Moses Kings & in y^t^ morning which was a fryday I went for hutsons River & in y^e^ Rhod I came to a place Call tauconnuck att Cap^t^ Spurs & there my mare was sick & I Let her bleed in y^e^ mouth and there terried an hour and She was better & eat and drunk and it Cost me nothing then I went to Sursbury & Eat & Drunk and gave my mare oats & Cost me nothing and then to martimus Hoffmans[5] which is on y^e^ River Side & I came there about Sun Set and its forty miles from housestomik and I Logd att hoffmans three nights my mares back was Sore that I could not travill & it Cost me four shilling in york mony[6] And I was there on y^e^ Sabath and y^e^ people there make a hollow day out in sted of a holy day & I think I may Say y^t^ I was beyo^und^ y^e^ Sabath but that past & on monday Cap^t^ Hoffman hires me to mak him one dozen of traps gives me four Shilling in york mony & keep me & my mare So I went a monday ouer y^e^ River & paid 1^l^ 6^s^ in york mony for ferriag & then for Sopus[7] and came there before noone

[superscription]

An account of what I got att Sopus by making traps

Cap^t^ Hoffmans, Forty Eight Shilling in york mony		2. 08: 0
for M^r^ Thiles I made a trap he Gave me		? : 06: 0
1: 08: 0		
: 12: 0	1: 8: 0	
: 08: 0	0: 12: 0	
: 06: 0	0: 08: 0	
2: 14: 0	1: 8: 0	

[4] Housatonic, the present Stockbridge.

[5] Martinus Hoffman removed from neighborhood of Kingston and settled near Red Hook on the east side of the Hudson.

[6] In New York currency a pound was worth $2.50, a shilling, $.12½, and a penny one cent.

[7] Esopus (Kingston).

An Coumpt of what I Expended in my journy

Westfield	0: 9: 0	att Dutchers	0: 1: 2
Housatomic	0: 1: 0	att Caylors	0: 1: 0
Hoffmans	0: 9: 0	att y^e ferry in new Milford	0: 0: 4
Ferriage	0: 6: 0	att Frosticks	0: 1: 0
Sopus	0: 8: 6	att Feunsoies	0: 0: 6
Capt. Sickmans	0: 1: 2	att Waterburry	0: 1: 3
Sackits	0: 0: 8	att Farmingtoune	0: 0: 8
		att Simsburry	0: 1: 0
		Westfield	0: 0: 6

JOURNAL OF TRIP INTO CONNECTICUT

Tusday

Northampton June y^e 28th 1743

then my wife & I Set out upon a Jorney for Connecticut The First Day to Suffield to Cozen Medad Ponroys[8] & their Lodged: & y^e next Day to Hartford, to ashleys[9] & there we Dined: after noon went to Farmintown to Brother Norton[10] & there Lodged two nights & well Entertained a Fryday Set out For Milford Came there at night Lodged Leu^t Joseph Treets[11] Sattarday we went to M^r Farronds Lodged there a Sattarday night Sabath Day y^e fore noon Preacht M^r Whittelsy[12] & administred y^e Sacriment of y^e Lord Super he Preacht From Solomon Songs Chap^t 2 v^r 16 we Din,d y^t Day at unkle Plats[13] y^e afternoon M^r Buckenham[14] Preach,t From Hosea: ^c01:^vr12: y^t night we

[8] Medad Pomeroy (1695-1767). Assessor of Suffield in 1743. Suffield then in Mass.

[9] Ensign Josiah Pomeroy (1703-c. 1789), brother of Seth, had married Lydia Ashley of Westfield.

[10] Perhaps a brother-in-law.

[11] Joseph Treat (1693-1772), lieutenant at Milford, 1741. His second wife was Clemence Buckingham whose mother was a Hunt of Seth's wife's family.

[12] Rev. Samuel Whittelsey, ordained pastor at Milford, 1738.

[13] Relationship not clear.

[14] Rev. Daniel Buckingham (1718-1776), pastor at Greens Farms since 1732.

Lodged at Mr Farrond. monday we Din,d at Mr Laws[15] ye governor's Sons house and Lodged at Cozen Josiah Buckinghams[16] Tusday we tock a Ride Down to Stratford Point & Eat oaisteres at night Came to Doct Harpins[17] & there we Had a Supper Porvided for us & well Entertained we was with Boath Victuals & Drink of May Sorts & very good: yt night Lod,d at Cozen Josiah Buckinghams: Wedensday I went over to Greens farm with Mr Buckingham & wife & Lodged their yt night & kindly Entertain'd my wife Staid at Milford: a Thusday in ye afternoon I went over to Norwork to Leut Taylors & Their Kindly Entertained & Fryday Back again to Milford Lodged at Cozen Josiah Buckingham & a Sattarday Set out for Durham Came to Newhaven Dined at Mrs Lions[18] & Through wolingford at night to Durham to Smeon Parsons a Sabath Day Mr Chauncy[19] Preach before & after noon fron ——— a monday in ye after noon Came over to Middletown Lodged at Mr Meggs[20] & Tusday Came up to Capt Grants[21] winsor Lodged their yt night & weddensday Came home which was ye 15th Day of July

Seth Pomroy

[superscription]

A journal of my wife & my Journey to Connecticut
June 28: 1743

ROAD BUILDING ACCOUNT

Northampton Sept 11th 1764

Then I Began ye new road the west Side Rocky hill 7 Days work don yt day
Monday ye 17th Instant went to ye road again Did 22 1/2 Days work that Day

[15] A son of Governor Jonathan Law.
[16] A brother of Rev. Daniel Buckingham.
[17] Dr. John Harpin of Milford.
[18] Probably Mrs. William Lyon.
[19] Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey of Durham.
[20] Possibly Return Meigs of Middletown (1708-1782).
[21] Probably Capt. Thomas Grant (1692-1769).

Tuesday did: 22 1/2 Days work at the way
Wedensday 19 Days work at, ye way
Thursday 29 Days work at ye way
Fryday 25 Days work at ye way
Saturday 22 Days work at ye way
Monday 24th of Sep^{t}. 20 Days work at ye way
Tuesday 25th 16 Days work at ye way
Wedensday 26th 29 Days work at ye way
Fryday 28th 15 Days work at ye way
Sauarday 29th 19 Days work at ye way
Monday Octob^{r} 1st. 11 Days work at ye way
Tuesday Octob^{r} 2d. 12 Days work at ye way
Wedensday 3d Ensign Noah Strong at ye way with 15 hands with him
Fryday 5th Ithamar Strong went in Deacon Hunts Sted with 8 hands at ye way

Tuesday 9th of october 1764
29 Days work at ye way
Wedensday 10th 10 1/2 Days work at ye way
Thursday 11: 10 Days work at ye way
Wedensday & Thursday 17th & 18th of octob^{r} Ensign Noah Strong did 29 Days work at ye high way
Tuesday 6th of Novemb^{r} 1764— 22 Days work at ye high way
Wedensday 28 Days work at ye way
November Wedensday ye 8th: 1764 the whole number of Days work Don on ye new road which is this Day finnish'd is 563 Days Reckoning a Team & hand with them Two Days or Eqal to 2 men

Seth Pomeroy

1743

With this year comes the first definite record of Seth Pomeroy's military service, the following commission showing his appointment on January 23d as Captain of the Third Company of snow-shoe men being raised in Hampshire County under Colonel John Stoddard. This came about because of the alarm of the General Court of the Province over the nearness of war with France, leading to the appropriation of funds for the defence of certain of the more exposed towns and the enlistment of ten companies of fifty men each in Maine and Massachusetts, then one Province. Three of these companies were to be from Hampshire County and Colonel Stoddard, the chief military officer of the county, was to nominate the officers. For Northampton he named Pomeroy as Captain, Supply Kingsley as Lieutenant, and John Clap as Ensign.

Each man was to provide himself with "a pair of snow-shoes, a pair of moggisons & hatchet," for which he was to receive ten shillings. As for the duties of "snow-shoe men" as good an explanation as any is given by Governor William Shirley in his letter to the Home Government of March 19th of this year, reporting the organization of these companies. He wrote: "I have now to inform your Grace [the Duke of Newcastle] that I have rais'd ten Companies of Snow shoe men (as they are call'd here) consisting of fifty men each in the Frontier parts of the province, whose duty it is to hold themselves ready at the shortest Warning to go in pursuit of any Party of Indians, who frequently in time of War make sudden Incursions, whilst there is a deep Snow upon the Ground, and retreat as suddenly into the Woods after having done what Mischief they can; in which case it is necessary that the Soldiers who go in quest of 'em, should make use of Snow shoes and Moggasons to travel thro the Snow."

There are no muster-rolls of these companies and it is possible they were never organized. Certainly there is no record of their movements and on August 31st of the same year Pomeroy was

commissioned as ensign of the standing militia organization. His rank is two grades lower than captain but he has become an officer of what was in effect the permanent establishment.

COMMISSION AS CAPTAIN OF SNOW-SHOE MEN

Province of the MASSACHUSETTS=BAY, } WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq:

CAPTAIN-GENERAL AND GOVERNOUR IN CHIEF, in and over HIS MAJESTY'S PROVINCE of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW-ENGLAND, Etc.

SEAL

To Seth Pomroy Gent. Greeting.

By virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted, to be Captain-General, etc. over this His Majesty's Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, aforesaid: I do (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You the said Seth Pomroy to be Captain of the Third Company of Snow Shoo Men to be raised within the County of Hampshire in the Regiment of Militia whereof John Stoddard[1] Esq[r]. is Colonel

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Captain in leading, ordering and exercising said Company in Arms, both inferiour Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their Captain and your self to observe and follow such

[1] John Stoddard (1681-1748) of Northampton, one of Shirley's most important military supports. As colonel was in command of the Western Department of Massachusetts. He was a representative, councillor, and justice of the common pleas and superior courts. Had served in Queen Anne's War and at Deerfield massacre. Colonel, 1728-1748.

Orders and Instructions, as you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other your superiour Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND & SEAL at ARMS, at Boston, the twenty third DAY of January IN THE Seventeenth YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE SECOND, Annoq; Domini, 1743.

W Shirley.[2]

By His Excellency's
COMMAND
J Willard[3] Secry.

COMMISSION AS ENSIGN OF MILITIA

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS=BAY, } WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq; Captain-General and GOVERNOUR in Chief, in and over HIS MAJESTY'S Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW-ENGLAND, Etc.

SEAL To Seth Pomroy Gent[n] Greeting.

[2] William Shirley (c. 1693-1771). A lawyer by profession who left his practice in London and came to Massachusetts where he was appointed governor in 1741. He was abroad 1749-1753 but retained his office. On Feb. 2, 1755, he was commissioned major general and entrusted with the superintendence of operations in the northern colonies. In 1756 relieved of office and command and ordered back to England. After a period of neglect he was commissioned lieutenant general in 1759. Returned later to Massachusetts and died there. He is usually credited with originating the plan to attack Louisbourg in 1745.

[3] Josiah Willard (1681-1756). B.A., Harvard, 1698. Secretary of Province of Massachusetts Bay from June, 1717, to his death. He was of great assistance to Shirley and had much influence in the Province.

By virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted, to be Captain-General, etc over this His Majesty's Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, aforesaid; I do (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You the said Seth Pomroy to be Ensign[4] of the first foot Company in the Town of North-Hampton—under the Command of John Stoddard Esq^{r} Cap^{t}.—in the - - - Regiment of Militia, within the County of Hampsh^{r} whereof John Stoddard Esq; is Colonel.[5]

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of an Ensign in leading, ordering and exercising said Company in Arms, both inferiour Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their Ensign and your self to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other your superiour Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND & SEAL at ARMS, at Boston, the Thirty first DAY of AUGUST IN THE Seventeenth YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE SECOND, Annoq; Domini, 1743[6]

W Shirley.

By HIS EXCELLENCY'S
COMMAND,
J Willard Secry.

[4] The third officer of a line company—equivalent to second lieutenant.

[5] Stoddard was both colonel and captain under the prevailing British custom by which the highest regimental rank for which pay could be drawn was captain. Every colonel-commandant, lieutenant colonel, and major therefore had a company. Actually these companies were commanded by the senior subaltern.

[6] For measures taken for defences of Hampshire County in 1743-1744 see N. E. H. & G. Register, 13: 21 *et seq.*

1745

In 1745 came that extraordinary military adventure by which an untrained and badly organized band of New England farmers and fishermen, led by a merchant entirely unskilled in war, captured the great French fortress of Louisbourg, on Cape Breton Island, erected after nearly twenty-five years of labor and at a cost reckoned at near four million livres. No more astonishing feat exists in military annals. Little wonder that the New Englanders who had gone on this apparently wild expedition partly inspired by a crusading spirit against a great Roman Catholic power felt and said that Heaven was on their side.

There are many accounts of this siege and the daily entries made by participants are especially important. One of the most valuable of these contemporary records is that kept by Major Seth Pomeroy who served throughout the siege itself. This journal and related papers cover the next period of his military career as here presented. The journal was kept in a parchment-covered note book 3½ by 6 inches, a size to fit into a pocket.

Page (1)

SETH POMROY

His Book[1]

Northampton March The: 14: 1744: 5.

on Thursday Set From Northampton[2] upon my jorney To Boston[3] upon the Designed Expedition against Capebreton Came To

[1] This journal is printed without annotation in Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 121-146.

[2] He marched with troops.

[3] Boston was the point of mobilization for the Massachusetts troops which consisted of 3,250 men with officers additional, composed of seven regiments and a train of artillery, three of the regiments being from Maine. The New Hampshire contingent of one regiment (304 men) and recruits for Mass. (150) sailed direct from Portsmouth. Connecticut sent one regiment (516) direct to Canso. Rhode Island's three companies (150) arrived too late for the siege. No other colonies sent troops despite appeals.

Boston Saterday one of y^e^ Clock Taryed Their Till next week on Satte^rday^ at Sun Set Sail^d^ Down To King Rhod[4] & Came To Till Sabath Day which 24 at Three of y^e^ Clock in y^e^ afternoon & Sailed of with about Sixty[5] Sail of vessels & y^e^ Same night Sun about an howr high Taken very Sick all y^t^ night next Day all Day & y^e^ night Following & Tuesday all Day & at night Came to an anker at y^e^ mouth of Sheeps gut River Wednesday morning Eat about one quarter of a biscak with Butter & Something Revied & about noon went on Shore Roasted meat & Drank good Runing warter Felt much Revied this was y^e^ 27 Day it was a Clowdy Day Dark & misty y^e^ night following very Raiany with Cold north wind Till about noon & Then Cleared up with a Cold northwest wind which was y^e^ 28 Day of march we Tarryed Their all y^t^ Day in y^e^ mouth of Sheepcut River[6] at an anker Fryday morning Set Sail which was y^e^ 29 Day about Ten of y^e^ Clock with a Fair wind Till y^e^ next Day about noon & then Came up a Tarible North Eeast Storm all y^t^ Day & night Till about Braak of Day a Sabath Day morning & then a Calm all y^t^ Day which was 31 we Lay Rowling in y^e^ Seas with our Sails Furl,d with Prodigious wave Monday another Turible Storm which was y^e^ 1 : Day of april this Days Storm Scattred our Fleet y^e^ Storm Towards night abated & then we ware Lef alone But about Eight of y^e^ Clock at night we Set Sail & in y^e^ morning 2 of april we had a Fair wind: all This Time From Fryday Till this Day which was Tuesday nothing to Eeat or Drink y^t^ I had any appatite to
all y^t^ I Took To Eat or Drink vomit up again Sick Day & night So bad y^t^ I have not words To Set it Forth, nor Can I give any Body an Idea of it y^t^ hath not Felt y^e^ Same or Some thinge like it & So Shall Say no more here:
Tuesday night about Sun Set Past By Cape Sable 2 Day of April y^e^ next Day & night Following Sail,d with a good gale of wind

[4] King Road, the present Nantasket Road.

[5] Fifty crossed out in original. The full fleet, not together at this time, exclusive of Warren's squadron, was composed of five men-of-war, six sloops, and about ninety transports. Commodore John Rouse (later Capt., R.N.) of frigate *Shirley* was in command with Capt. Edward Tyng of frigate *Massachusetts* as senior provincial naval officer.

[6] Sheepscot.

Till Fryday about 4 of y^e^ Clock in y^e^ afternoon & Came into Canso harber[7]: there was then at anker 68 Sail[8] of vessels & Several more y^t^ was not yet in (Saterday which was y^e^ 6 of april which was very Rainny Day & Dark y^e^ next Day was y^e^ Sabath & M^r^ Moody[9] after noon Preach,t a Sermon upon Canso Isand From Psalm cx verce 3 Thy People Shall be willing in y^e^ Day of thy Power To a very grate Company of People

(5) Doc^t^ was y^t^ Christ y^e^ Cap^t^ of our Sallvation Send Forth His Servants To Inlist volentiers in his Service) Monday at Evening which was y^e^ 8 of april Came in Seven more Thusday Came in nine[10] more I Imbark,d at Boston on Board y^e^ Hannah & Mary Cap^t^ David Cannida Commander Tarried with Him Till FryDay y^e^ 12th of April and Then Shipt on board Cap^t^ Joseph Smith y^e^ Sconer Sally in Canso Harber that Day in y^e^ afternoon was a Storm of Snow & wind Cold & Severe as all most any in y^e^ winter Lastd Till about midnight Satterday was Thunder Storms Rain & very Dark & y^e^ night following Sabath Day morning was y^e^ 14 of very Dark & fogey Some Rain & in y^e^ Evening following Cleared up with a fair N. N.W. wind

(6) That Day we Came in To Canso Harber was Brought in Taken By Cap^t^ Flecher a Franch Sloop[11] Loaded with Rhum wine Branda & Indigo without y^e^ Loss of a man; about y^e^ Same Time was taken By Cap^t^ Dunahue[12] and Brought into Canso— Three Indians of y^e^ Cape Sables; & a Sabath Day y^e^ 14th of april Brought in Eight more Monday morning Fair weather and

[7] Canso (Canceau) Bay, the general place of mobilization.

[8] The New Hampshire troops were already there with twelve sail, arriving the 1st.

[9] Rev. Samuel Moody of York, Me., chaplain of Pepperrell's regiment and the "oldest man in the Army." When Louisbourg surrendered he entered the town with an axe and demolished everything in the churches which offended him.

[10] Transports separated from the main fleet by weather.

[11] Capt. Fletcher of a Mass. brig captured a sloop bound from Martinique to Louisbourg.

[12] Capt. David Donahew, a privateersman in Mass. service. Examination of these Indian prisoners on April 14th showed that St. Peter's, French settlement near Canso Strait, was almost deserted and a contemplated attack at that point was abandoned and the whole fleet ordered to proceed at once to Gabarus Bay.

orders given out to Sail But wind not Suting Did not Sail y^t^ Day: Tuesday was a Fair Pleaseant moring But y^e^ wind Contrary But Soon over Cast with Clouds & fog y^t^ Day & night Following: wedensday y^e^ Fore noon Fair: in y^e^ after noon Rain. Brought in a Brig Taken of Cabarous bay By Cap^t^ Sneling[13] Loaded with Rum Mollassos Coffe & Chocolat who had a Few Days Before Taken a Fishing Sconner Belonging to Capeann: (April y^e^ 17) men on board y^e^ Brig who Belonged To y^e^ Sconner Inform^d^ us y^t^ y^e^ Ice of Cape Breton was So Drove up that a Vessel Cou,d not git into y^e^ harber So we was obliged to Stay in Canso Till y^t^ was Removed

(7) April y^e^ 18: 1745
Thursday

This Day was a Rainaday & about 3 of y^e^ Clock in y^e^ afternoon y^e^ grate guns Began To Fire: of Canso Harber 3 or 4 Leag[14] (many of y^e^ Vessels ware Discovered By y^e^ People here From the Tops of y^e^ masts & y^e^ high hill at Canso) Continued without much Intermstion Till Ten of y^e^ Clock in y^e^ Evening: about 6 of y^e^ Clock Cap^t^ Dunaheu & Cap^t^ Swan Brought in a Fine Brig y^t^ they had taken y^t^ afternoon Before this Prize Came in Rouse Sander[15] & y^e^ Pascatasque Sloop well mand went out in hast; y^e^ Cannon a Fireing all this while: Dunahue & Swan moved of Before it was Dark & out again

Fryday
19

The Canon Fired at a grate Rate Till about 2 of y^e^ Clock Cap^t^ Beckitt went out for a Discvery But Found nothing But a body of Ice.

[13] Capt. Jonathan Snelling.

[14] A sea fight and chase between nine provincial vessels and the French frigate *Renommée,* Capt. Kersaint. The frigate escaped and, falling in with the Connecticut convoy, was led off in a chase by Capt. Fones in the *Tartar.* The *Renommée* was not the brig captured this date, although sometimes so asserted. She reached Brest safely June 19th.

[15] Commodore Rouse and Capt. Thomas Sanders.

(8) Saterday y^e 20

This was a Fair Peasant Day & y^e Companys on Shore to Exersise Sanders Returned From Chase after y^e Ship: & all tho She was Chased by Sneling Ting Rowse Smithers which ware 16: 18: & 20 guns & Several more Smaler ones & Some hundreds of Cannon Fired at her yet got away From y^m all The Chase Continued upward of 30 hours She was about 30 gun Ship a Smart Sailor

Sabathday
21

was a very Rainny Day Cap^t Turnal[16] y^e Pascataway Sloop had From her Chase after y^e Ship Turned & went to y^e herber at Louisburg & Found it Full of Ice at his Return To Canso met with a Schoner[17] y^t y^e Franch had a Few Days before Taken & he Retook her & brought here in. This was y^e Sixth Vessel y^t has ben Taken & Brought into this harber Since we Came into it: This Day Four of Co^ll Willards[18] men Being on Shore a giting wood one of y^e men was Shot at By a Franch man & grased one Finger & through his coate Sleeve

Sabathday
21 (10)

The four men Being unarm'd on Shore giting wood ware Suppris'd by apeareing in arms 2 Franch men and one Indian ye 4 English men yealded Them Selves up Prisoners & went of as they ware with their Enimies, & Traviled as they Judg'd about Ten mils as they Traviled They agreed when an opportunity Presented To Fall upon them & y^e word was given: & 3 of y^e English Fell upon Each of them a man & y^e other To their guns & made themselvs Masters of them & Brougt y^m back again: a little before they Came to the Place whare they was Taken y^e Indian Turn'd about & Run away one of y^e English men Shot after him & it is Thought y^t he is Dead For y^e Canoe y^t they Came in & a bottle

[16] Capt. John Fernald of Kittery.
[17] A Boston vessel, Capt. William Adams, Master.
[18] Col. Samuel Willard, commanding officer over Pomeroy.

of Rum in it y^{t} our People Found y^{e} next Day & y^{e} Indian had not Ben there

Monday
22

was a Fair Day Cold & windy this Day Came in a 40 gun Ship Cap^{t} Dural[19] Comander who Brought news of Cap^{t} Worrin[20] & 3 other men of war upon this Coast: & one of our Transports y^{t} was given up for Lost Came in well.

(11) Tuesday April 23

This Day was Taken a Small Sloop at Saint Peters & 4 or 5 houses Burn^{t} one Franch men Kill'd 3 English men wounded: Came into y^{e} mouth of Canso harber Commodore woren with a 60: gun Ship & 50 guns & 2: 40 guns; Ships: this was a Fair Day

Wedensday
24

This was a Fair Day nine Sail of Vessels From Connecticut[21] with there Forces Came in in high Spirits & good helth

[19] The *Eltham,* forty guns, had wintered in Boston and now was returning after acting as convoy to "mast ships" from Piscataqua. Her master was Capt. Philip Durell, R.N., who was Rear Admiral at the second siege of Louisbourg in 1758. He published an account of his services in the first siege.

[20] Peter Warren (1703-1752). An Irishman. Entered Royal Navy in 1715 as ordinary seaman. Post Captain, 1727. Commodore and C. in C. of West India Squadron, 1742, and on this station when requested by Shirley for assistance. He refused pending Admiralty instructions which arrived at Antigua in time for his departure north March 13th. His flagship was the *Superbe,* 60 guns. He had also the *Launceston,* 40 guns, and *Mermaid,* 40 guns, two small armed vessels and ten sail of merchant men. For his services at Louisbourg made Rear Admiral of the Blue, Aug. 8, 1745. Rear Admiral of the White, 1746. K.C.B., 1747. Vice Admiral of the White, 1747 and of the Red, 1748. M.P., 1747. LL.D., Dublin, 1752. Buried in Westminster Abbey. He had residences at one time in New York City and Greenwich Village, N. Y. Uncle of General Sir William Johnson, Bart.

[21] The Connecticut regiment, Major Gen. Wolcott, Col. Andrew Burr, in company with a Rhode Island sloop, the *Tartar,* Capt. Daniel Fones, 14 guns, 90 men. Connecticut had four sloops, a brigantine, and a schooner.

Thursday
25

This was a Very windy Day wind at South & Showers I visetted y^e^ Connecticut Gentlemen & Dined with Govenor Wilcots[22]; y^e^ wind in y^e^ night very Stron at W S W

Fryday
26

this morning Clowdy very Strong wind at W S W y^e^ wind Ceas'd & it was a very Rainaday & night Following y^t^ Day we had news y^t^ Commodore Waren had Taken 3 Vessels[23] y^t^ Came out of Saint Peter

Saterday
27

This was a Foggy Some Clouds & Dark But Before noon Cleared up wind at S: S:E we are Inform^d^ y^t^ y^e^ herber at Louisgourg is Clear of Ice wait only fr a Fair wind To Sail

(12) Sabath Day 28

was a Fogy day no Rain warm weather for Canso: Preacht upon y^e^ Burying Island in y^e^ fornoon M^r^ Crocker & y^e^ afternoon M^r^ Newman at Sun Set orders given To Sail But y^e^ wind Died away & we ware obliged to Stay for a Fair wind

Monday
29[24]

about 7 of y^e^ Clock we Sail of Canso harber for Cape Breton with a Fair wind y^e^ wind Ceas'd So we Lay of at night

[22] Roger Wolcott (1679-1767) of Windsor. Long prominent in Connecticut affairs. Major General under Shirley's commission, March 7, 1745. Deputy Governor, 1741. Governor, 1750.

[23] A sloop, schooner and shallop. Their provisions were badly needed. Warren was already at mouth of Louisbourg harbor.

[24] Col. Jeremiah Moulton this day left with 270 men to attack St. Peter's, destroying that settlement.

Tusday
30

this was a Fair Pleasent morning Came in Fair Sight Sun 1 howr high of Louisburg there apeard a grat number of French marching along up y^e^ Sea Side Toward Cabarough[25] bay To Prevent our People Landing y^e^ Seas Run high So y^t^ it was Difucault Landing But as Quick as Possable our Boats was on Shore Some Few of y^e^ English Ran To meet y^e^ Franch & Came in Shot of y^m^ there was a Short But Smart Injagement 2 of y^e^ Franch was Kill'd in y^e^ Spot one Taken more wounded y^e^ English not one killed one or 2 a Small matter wounded y^e^ Franch got of as Fast as they Could y^e^ English Following of them But y^e^ wood Being very Thick they Soon got out of Sight

(13) But there was Soon a grate number of y^e^ English gathered Togather they Followed them up in y^e^ woods & got Round them So that they was not able many of them To it git into y^e^ Towne in y^e^ afternoon 3 of them more was Taken d & at night 2 more was killd[26] neare y^e^ The Towne we Laned Safe all Though we ware in grate Dainger[27] ——— Incampted that night on Cape Breton

Wednesday
May 1st

Several more Franch was Taken y^e^ Franch Burned many of there

[25] Gabarus but sometimes Chapeaurouge and corruptions of both. The fleet drifted in. The log of the *Superbe* reports sighting only fifty sail this date. The French report ships arriving up to the end of May, with 96 sail at the attack of this date.

[26] The Council of War had selected a landing point on Gabarus Bay, 3 m. from the town and 4 m. from the Grand Battery. The appearance of the French made the Provincials feint at landing and then place one hundred men on shore two miles away. The guns of the Provincial ships protected the landing. The French force consisted of fifty civilians under Morpain, port captain and former privateer, and twenty-four soldiers under Mesillac du Chambon, the Governor's son. Morpain withdrew all but twelve soldiers, who were overwhelmed, seven killed and five wounded. The prisoner taken was the retired officer de la Boularderie, who was later put in charge of the French prisoners at Boston.

[27] Two thousand were landed by night, the remainder the following day.

own howsen: & Sunk there vessels many of them[28]: y^e^ north East harber[29] our —— people Burnt many of there howsen Took 2 Franch men y^e^ Franch at y^e^ Royal Battre ware Frighted away our people got Possession of y^e^ Royal Battre But y^e^ Tutchholes of there cannon was Stopt up by y^m^ before they went of[30]

Thusday
2

Several of y^e^ Faranch horses Cows Calfs goats Such of them as wou,d do for meat ware Kill,d & Some of their men 2 weomen Taken; y^e^ Tutchholes of one of our guns at Royel Battry Dril'd out & Fired at y^e^ Towne above 100 guns from y^e^ Towne Fired at y^e^ Royel Battre & many Boums no man hurt

Fryday
3

This Day 3 of our guns at y^e^ Royel Battre Fit for Firing & Fired 20 Shots with 42 Pounders Reced, many From them Shot & Boums But no Body hert

Saterday
4

Fired 94 of our guns From y^e^ Royel Battre upon y^e^ Towne a 13 Inch Boum Plac,d at S W Part of y^e^ Towne about 3/4 of a mile Fired 4 Directly into y^e^ Towne; Several more Taken of y^e^ Franch

[28] As a measure of protection the French sunk their vessels at their moorings and demolished houses between the Dauphin Gate and the Barachois.

[29] Four to five hundred men destroyed the houses at the head of the harbor.

[30] De Thierry, Captain of the Royal or Grand Battery, had reported it untenable. Lieut. Col. William Vaughan of New Hampshire, who claimed to his death the credit for conceiving the expedition, marched into the battery on the 2d. One of his men, William Tufts, nailed his red coat to the staff and the French sent four boat-loads to recapture the battery, which Vaughan beat off. The battery and its thirty cannon gave the New England army practical control of the inner harbor.

Sabathday y^e 5 of May

This Day I was ordred & had a Commission From y^e General[31] To over See Twenty odd Smith in Clearing y^e Cannon Tutch holes y^t y^e Franch had Stopt up.* There I Stopd Till Thursday 588 [erased] hundreds of Cannon & a grate number of Boums Fired Bowls Through y^e Fort & in y^e wals But no Body much hurt we Fired many hundreds of guns at them in this Time many Prisners Taken Some Killed Several ataks ware Designed against y^e Island Battre Broved unsucsesfull

* This Day a 42 Pounder att y^e Royal Battre was Split Cap^t Roads[32] much Burnt But has Since Recovered

Thursday[33]

9

Thisday was 3 men wounded 1 Boath of his Leggs Shot of who Died in a Short Time.

Fryday

10

Twenty odd men was up in y^e woods ware Shot upon By a grater number of Franch & Indians Kill'd 4 of y^e men 3 or 4 got away 13 of our men give them Selves up Pisners: But y^e mercilus Barbarous Creaturs Tormented y^m To Death after they had given y^m Quarter

[31] Perhaps Brig. Gen. Samuel Waldo, who commanded the Grand Battery, but probably Pepperrell, who commanded the expedition. William Pepperrell (1696-1759) of the great merchant family of Kittery, Me. Colonel of Maine militia at thirty. Representative, 1726. Council, 1727. Chief Justice, 1730-1759. Although without actual military experience in the field was selected for high standing and personal popularity to command Louisbourg expedition. Commissioned lieutenant general and C. in C., July 31, 1745. Created baronet for his services and colonel in Royal Army. Later major general and lieut. general in Royal Army.

[32] Capt. Samuel Rhodes of Moulton's regiment.

[33] There are no entries for 6th-8th. Until about May 23d the attacking army was erecting batteries and transporting guns and material under great hardships—"incredible Labour and Difficulty" according to Shirley. On the 7th a demand was made on the French for surrender and an attack attempted on the Island Battery. Firing on both sides continued regularly.

Satterday
11
I Viseted Recter Williams at his Camp & Co[ll] Burr[34] & Dined with him.

Sabath
Day: 12:
This Day in y[e] afternoon heard Recter William Preach From y[m] words ho Everyone y[t] Thursteth Come & Take of y[e] waters of Livfe freely

(15) Monday y[e] 13
This Day was a man Killed at y[e] grand Battry From a Shot From ye Town and one wouned at y[e] green hill By one of our guns Braking y[e] mans Legg Brok all To Peases: y[e] Doc[ts] Cut it of at his knee

Tusday 14
This was a Raina Day & hail y[e] First y[t] was Since we Came upon this Land at night Cleared up we Lay Still all y[t] Day

Wedens
Day 15
A Fair Day 2 Fashen[35] Battries a Prepareing at y[e] west & S W Part of ye Citty in order To Beet Down ye walls & gats: y[e] Cannon a Drwing From y[e] grand Battre To Place in tham Some all Redy Placed at S W Part Play well upon y[e] Town a Large morter with a number Cowhorns Some hundreds of Cannon Fired From y[e] Town in order To Prevent our Peoples Proceeding in there worke But hurt no man

I wou'd make Remark upon our Campaign, ye People many of

[34] Rev. Stephen Williams and Rev. Elisha Williams were both chaplains. Col. Andrew Burr of Connecticut.

[35] One fascine battery was erected this date 440 yards from the West Gate and placed under command of Major Moses Titcomb of Col. Robert Hale's Mass. Regt. On the 17th (see entry) another battery was raised 250 yards from the same Gate. The damage done by these two and the Grand Battery was considerable (see Shirley's "Letter to the Duke of Newcastle," 1745).

them are Ill—y^e^ Reasons I think are Plain & y^e^ ground here is Cold & weet y^e^ water much of it is in low marshe ground of a Redish Coaller & Stagnated & ye People no Beds

(16) To Ly on nor Tents To keep of ye Fogs & Dews 2 our Provision is Cheifly Poark & Bread with out Sauce; Except a Small matter of Beans & Pease Sets y^e^ People into Fluxes[36]; & many of y^e^ People unaquanted with Lying in y^e^ woods & keep no Firs git grate Colds y^e^ Places not Convenient For Six people & very Little Comfortable for them To Take So y^t^ there Illness of necessatity must Increas upon them So I Larn By This Campaign Better how To Do in an other If Ever it Should in my Time Be—

Thursday
16

one man kiled By a Boum (This was a fair Day) Belong To Pascataqua att Portsmouth in new hampshier

Fryday
17[37]

a Fair Day a number of Franch From Town over To y^e^ Light-house Injaged a Company of our men y^t^ was upon y^t^ Land about 40 of ours beat of about 100 of them one Franch man wounded & Taken how many killed we do not know one of our men wounded at night we Drew 2 Large Cannon From y^e^ grand Battre 2 more y^t^ was Partly Drew Befer & there Carriges Plase them within 40 or 50 Rod of y^e^ Town gun Split at ye grand Battre wound 2 men y^e^ 3^d^ y^t^ was there d pb. [?]

(17) Satterday y^e^ 18th

This was a Fair day in y^e^ morning y^e^ Franch Injaged our People with Small arms From ye wals & our People at y^t^ them many hundreds of guns Fired To & From one & another Several of them we kil'd with out Doubt: 2 of ours by noon ware kill'd 2 or 3 more in ye afternoon Cap^t^ Parce[38] was kill'd By a Cannon bawl

[36] Much dysentery ("bloody fluxes") prevailed.
[37] Several (probably seven) supply ships arrived from New England.
[38] Capt. Joshua Pierce of Willard's regiment.

Sabathday 19

Clowdy This Day with wind N E Early in ye morning ye guns Cannon & Small arms began To Fire one of our gunner killed many hundred Small & grat Fird about 2 of ye Clock Began an Injagement by Sea with our Ships of war Browd Side & browd Side ware Fird what ye Issue we yet Do not know So Leave it— This Day a Sorowfull accident happened a barril of Powder Kitch Fire Kill'd 2 & Burnt 3 more very much another accident happned a grat gun Split Kill'd two: men & wounded Several more

Monday May ye 20th: 1745. This is my Birth Day & have ariv'd To ye full age of Thirty nine years: & have seen & ben ye Subject of many Remarkable Deliverences : But Since I have Ben Injaged in this Expidition Dayly Some thing Remarkable & Some Days Exstrordinary

(18) Providances; in Favour of ye army or my own Preservasion a Record of which I hope & Desire never To Forget But To Keep; a Record of upon my mind & give ye Presarver of men who orders all Things By a wise Providences ye Praise of it Saterday Last Cap^{t} Flachers men a Shore at Cabarouys Bay To git water being Careles at Loading there Barrils of water all up in a heap ware Shot upon by a number of Indians Kill'd 7 & Took 3 more—one man Die'd monday by Sickness—

Tusday
21

Something Fogy with a South wind Died one man by Sickness 3 Days Togather Fogg & Dark 1 Died By Sickness this Day

Wedens
Day: 22:

This a Fair Day & Pleasent Last Sabath Day night Commodor Woren after a Smart Injagment & (with a 70 gun Ship From France) ye mare maid man of war 40 gun Ship with him; For 2 hours yard arm & yard arm Took her with only ye Loss of 4 men: But ye Franch Lost 30 & many more wounded; ye Ship this Day

was Brought in & Lay in Fair Sight of ye Town ye Franch To Look upon She Is a Vast Rich Prize—[39]

(19) Thursday 23[40]

This a Fair Day Peasent morning: many atemps we have had For Taken ye Island Battre & Prove all abortive This night Co[l]o Noble was ye over Seear of ye atack Soldiers Saild all Round ye Island but no Colo Noble To be Found For want of an offercer ye Soldiers Return'd[41]—Cap[t] Hale[42] at ye grand Battre Last week wounded by ye Spliting of a Cannon Died This week Died This Day one of Commodore Worrin men yt was wounded Some Time Past

Fryday 24

Clowdy ye Fore noon But ye afternoon Fair with N W Wind Died Maj[r] Nuten of Coll Chester

Saterday
25

By a Scout of men up in ye woods they Descover'd 6 Franch men & Killed one of them & Took 3 more; it was a vary Dry Time with a N W wind ye woods burnt Furiously & ye Fire Came near

[39] The French ship was the *Vigilant,* Maisonfort master, 64 guns, loaded with supplies and carrying 500 men. If she had reached the fortress Louisbourg would almost certainly have broken the siege. She sighted H. B. M. S. *Mermaid* first and chased her toward the harbor where Rouse with the *Shirley* joined the *Vigilant,* turning to sea. The *Eltham* and *Superbe* came up and Maisonfort struck in an hour, his ship so disabled it had to be towed in. (See logs of *Mermaid* and *Eltham* in McLennan's Louisbourg, 177.)

[40] H. B. M. S. *Princess Mary* arrived this date and the *Hector* on the 24th, much adding to Warren's strength.

[41] The Island Battery, closing the harbor entrance, carried 39 guns and had a garrison of 180 to 200 men. The only two landing places were gaps in the rocks. A bright moon and northern lights, the lack of junior officers and drunkenness among the men, caused the postponement of attack. Lieut. Col. Arthur Noble of Waldo's regiment and one of the two colonels named Gorham were formally found not responsible for the fiasco.

[42] Capt. Daniel Hale of Waldo's regiment.

our Camps—with much Labor it was Stopt So yt there was not yt I know of any Damaj Don by it To any of our Camps

Sabathday May ye 26, 1745

This was a Fair Day; a Company of Volentiers Inlisted For another atack upon ye Island Battre all Tho there had ben 4 or 5 atempts For it Before & all Proved unsucsesFull; & Providence Seem'd not To Favour it; yet Some People ware Injaged To Try once more & This night Put it in Practis But now Providence Seemed Remarkable To Frown upon ye affair: our People ware Discovered by Those at ye Island Battre; Before they got on Shore: & ye Franch being Prepared with there Cannon Pointed Down To Strike ye Boats Just befor they Came on Shore Loaded with Chain & Pattridge Shot: & a grate number of men with Small arms. as Soon as our People Came in Sight: with all ye Fury & Resolution Posable they Fired upon ym & Cut of whole boat Loads of y^m: but in Spite of all there Fire 4 or 5 boat Loads got on ye Island & Injaged ym for near an houre by Firing grate numbers of Small arms upon ym not above 3 or 4 Rods apart & by ye Light of their Fire Saw well To Shut & Doutless Kill'd many many of them

(20) other boats grate numbers of them behind not haveing a Pilat ware not able to git on Shore Tried For a Long Time & in ye very heat of there Fire they Found yt they ware not able To Land Returned those of ym yt ware able as Fast as they Could To Land again—Those yt had got on ye Island as many of ym as Cou'd git boats made ye best of there way of but many Left behind yt there was no boats for; So ware obliged To Fall into ye hands of there Enimies many Taken many kill'd & many Drownd & wouned ye number yet I Do not know it is Since Thought yt there is 150 in all[43]

[43] The Council of War had called for volunteers for another attempt. They were promised any plunder and were permitted to choose their own leader, selecting Capt. (Edward ?) Brooks. About 400 men were in the party. When about a third had landed a drunken soldier proposed three cheers and aroused the French. The Provincials lost 189 killed or captured. "Now

Monday
27

This was a Dark Fogy & Clowdy Day with Some Rain: about Ten Captives Brought in yt was Taken up in ye woods North of ye grand Battre

Tuesday
28

A Scout of our Rigment went out Sunday Last To See what Discovery they Could make with a Design To Return ye nex Day but Came not Till Thusday: a man wouned at ye west gate with a Small arm & at night 2 with a boum Co[ll] Nobles out with a Company of about 400 men meat with a number of Franch Injaged them number not certin but its Thought many Kill'd & Took Lost of ours Six wouned 18[44]: he yt is Taken Came out of ye Town about fourtnight Past & gives acont yt Provissions is very Scarse meat nor bread have they Little or any to Eat—

Wednesday 29

This was a Pleasent Fair Day Since Last Fryday Till This Day I have keep in by Reason of a Quincycal Tumer yt was upon me but now in Some measure got well of it & This Day walk out

Thurs
Day 30

This was a Fair Pleasent Day
Our Scout yt went out Last Sabath Day Came in this Day Found nothing From a Scout above ye grand Battre Brought in 10 Captives of ye Company yt Co[ll] Noble with 400 men Ingaged with Last Tuesdy it is Said by these Captives yt they had kill'd & Wouned about 40 men & ye Rest ye number in ye whole was about 150 Franch & Indians and ye Remainder Scattred about in Small Companys without any meat Little or no bread

things look't something dark"—Pepperrell. The Island Battery was finally rendered impotent by the fire of a new shore battery, the "Lighthouse Battery."

[44] The enemy party was of 100 French and 80 Indians.

Fryday
31
This was a Fogy mornig & Dark Day of Fore noon but after Plasent & warm

June ye 1st 1745
Satter
day

Clowdy Fogy & Some Rain in ye morning: as Soon as it was Light ye Small arms was Fired hundreds of ym by our People at ye west gate & From the Franch at our People but no body wounded: Cap[t] Melvin[45] with a company went out To Scout

Sabath Day June 2: 1745

A Fogy Dark morning: Last night Reced a Latter from my wife & with grat Satisfaction I then & this morn Read it & much Rejoyce To hear of ye welfare of my Family & Experienced yt good news From a Far Contry is Like cold water to Thirsty Souls At night went up To ye west gate at ye Faseine Battre Lodg'd att Cap[t] Omsted[46] about Sun Set a man Struck in ye head with a Peace of boum Shell I hope not mortle: a Peace of ye Same Shell Struck within a Few Foot of me and Soon after a boum Fell within about a Rod of me & People a grate number within a Few Rods of it & hurt no man—

Monday
3
a Clowdy morning but Soon Clear'd of: in ye moring Lieut Grant Pick[t] a mess of harbs Boyld them att Cap[t] Omsteds Eat ym with a good appitate they being ye First greens yt I had Tasted of this Spring; was Taken a Sloop Bound To Louisburg From Cana[47] Loaded with Provisions ye People in it Run all a Shore jumpt of ye Bosprit Left ye Sloop Run into ye woods

[45] Capt. David Melvin of Willard's regiment. The scout went to the Mera (Miré), 20 m. distant.
[46] Capt. Jabez Olmsted of Willard's regiment.
[47] Canada.

Tuesday June 4th 1745

a Fair Pleasant Day was Brought in 18 or 20 Captives men women & Children;[48] I in ye afternoon went To ye west gate; To Command ye gard there; Staid in ye Trench all night ye Franch Shot 4 or 5 Cannon & once Charg'd with Langrage[49] ye Peaces Some within a vary Little matter of My head; & other People but hurt none Shott 13 boums amoung & all Round us; but hurt nobody: about 12 of ye Clock at night Came out From ye Citty a Franch man: chusing To be with ye English who Inform'd us ye State & Circumstances of ye Citty: ye number of pople about 3000 in all; Kill'd by us 40 wounded many Provision Scarce meat none Drid Fish Enough; our People Taken 116: Some of them wounded

Wedensday 5 a Fair Day Staid this Day at ye west gate haveing ye Care of ye gard at night Returnd To my Camp. was Taken this Day a Ship it is Said to be a 34 gun Ship[50]

(22) Thursday 6 a Fair Day

I had this Day ye Charge of Removeing ye Hospittal with our Rigment ye Sick we First Took out & then Took Down ye house & Carried it To our new Camp which was about half a mile & Set up again; Put ye Sick in at night: this Day one of ye men yt was moved yt belong'd To Cap[t] Baker Died & in ye night Clary yt was Burnt with Powder Some Time Past Died Came out of ye Citty a Franch boy who Dissarted From ye Citty & we Can git nothing out of him he will not Talk & Seems to be an Idiot a haf fool

Fryday
7

a Fair Day: This Day we Removed our Tents; This was ye Third Time yt we have mov'd; we not being in Proper Form of

[48] From a raid on the property of the du Vivier family.

[49] A variety of projectile consisting of bolts, nails and other small pieces of iron fastened together loosely.

[50] A ship from South Carolina, a prize of the *Vigilant,* with a French prize crew. She mounted twelve guns. Captured by the *Princess Mary.*

a Camppain:[51] & now we have Plas'd our Selves more Compact Togather This Day I have got my Self a Tent To Dwel in & This was ye First night yt I have Lodge in one Since we Incampt: our Lodging before was Turf & brush houses Officers & Soldiers Together now I Lodge in one by my Self

Saterday 8 a Showry Day

This Day ye Cap[t] of ye Vigelan Sent a Letter To ye Govener in ye Citty By a Flag of Truce; To Inform him yt he was used very well & advised him (yt is ye Govener) To give up ye Citty ye Latter being Red & they Came To understand yt ye vigelant was Taken it Put ym into a grat Consternation For they much Depened upon it; ye Soldiers Came to here of it they Determined not To Fite; Except they ware Forc'd & one of them was a Comeing to Bring Some Letters From ye Presiners & was Found out & they Directly hang'd him this we understood by 2 men yt Came out ye night Folloing;[52] This day a man Rideing a Long about half a mile From ye Citty his horse was Shott Dead with a Cannon Bawl ye man not hurt Natha[l] Chamberlin Some Time Last week Recev[d] a blow in his Cheek with a Crow bar & Some at Turns has blead very much But This Day more & Brought

(23) he is very Low ye next Day Whas ye

9th Sabath Blead more I got all ye Skilful Doc[ts] ware in ye army but at Turns Bleads & To Shuch a Degree yt he became very weak & about 3 of ye Clock in ye afternoon had a Fainting Fitt yt we Thought was a Dieing But he Came Too & Revied Somthing & ye bleading Stopt So yt there Seemd now To be more hops of him But in ye night Blead more
A Fair Pleasent Day heard Preaching boath Fore & after noon by M[r] Balek Betwen meetings workt att ye Trench & So after

[51] These measures were largely prompted by rumors that the partisan Marin was leading a large force of reinforcements from Quebec. Marin (Capt. Marin Michel du Bourzt, Marquis de St. Colombe) only had 600 or 700 men and they arrived too late.

[52] These reports were in part accurate. The French garrison had been mutinous but showed good discipline throughout the siege. The man hung was about to desert with a letter from an English prisoner.

meeting att night att ye Trench in order To have our Camp all Fortted in yt we might be Safe From ye Enemy yt we heare are up in ye woods: The 2 men yt Came out of ye Citty give an account yt many wou'd get out if they had opportunity & they themselves ware well Pleas,d with their Exchang was Seen of at Some Distence a Chase of our men of war yt was after as it is Thought a Franch man of war & follow'd with about 6 of ours & Follow'd Till they got out of Sight So nothing Further about it this Day

Monday June 10: a Fair Day

The Ship yt was Follow'd yesterday: this Day we are Inform'd yt it is Fifty gun Ship yt has this Day joynd Commodore Worren & gives an account of 2 more yt Partted with him a Little Time Past in a Fogg which ware Design'd For this Place & we Dayly Expect here[53] a man Kill'd this Day From ye Island battre att ye Light House Battre Shot through with a Cannon bawl This Day began To Fire From ye Light house Battre at ye Island battre with a gun From ye Citty & From ye Island Franch Fir'd gratly wounded only 2 men & them but Slitly This was a Fair Peasant Day ware mustered ye Rigement in order To have our arms Revew'd

Thus Day 11

This Day Being our Kings Accession Day it was By ye army here att our Camp at Cape breton, order given att all our Battres To Fire Smartly att ye Citty: ye General with Some of ye Counsel waitted upon Commodor Worren on Bord his Ship: ye Remander of ye Councel Some other of ye offercers Din'd att ye Generals & a Very Fine Entertanment with Every Thing yt was Convenient & Refreeng: att 12 of ye Clock ye Rigement Being in arm gave Three Cheers with ye Drums after &

[53] The *Chester,* 50 guns, from England, joined Warren the 10th, the *Sunderland* and the *Canterbury,* each 60 guns, and the *Lark,* 40 guns, came in on the 12th.

(24) att our Entanment at ye
General we had musick Violin flut & Vocal Musick & Staid all ye afternoon att night ye General with his atendence Came on Shore was Welcom'd By ye Gentelman yt was There

Wedens
Day 12

This a Fair Day; orders For Cuting 250 Faggotts in our Rigement To Fill up ye Trench with; ye afternoon orders for a grat Quantity of mors[54] for ye Ships; The Franch Last night & This Day Fired a Vast many boms & Cannon Small arms also but no man kill'd wounded 3 but I hope not mortal This Day joynd with Commodore 2 Ships yt was Before Expected 60 gun Ships & one 40 gun Ship

Thurs
Day 13

A Fair Pleasent Day: Twenty five men out of our Rigement To go on board ye men of war under ye Command of Coll More[55] Chief Commander of ye Detacment & Liu[t] David King over ye Twenty Five men yt Rais'd in our Rigement one out of my Company: Darbe Crowley The nights here are very Cold; a Frost Some nights & Ice of Considerable Thickness

Fryday June ye 14th 1745

A Fair Day in ye afternoon Some Fogg The Twenty Five men Commanded By Liu[t] David King went on Board—This Day in order For an atack—upon ye Town with Commodor Worren as Soon as ye wind & weather Sutes orders To atack ye Citty upon ye Land at ye Same Time it is Said yt ye Franch Fir'd about Fifty Boms this night at our People in ye Trench But hurt nobody

[54] "The Soldiers were employ'd in gathering Moss to barricade their Nettings"—Shirley.

[55] Col. Samuel Moore of the New Hampshire regiment. Warren had called for 600 men for the ships, preparatory to a general attack by sea and land.

Sater
day 15

A Fair Pleasent Day: Commodore Worren Came on Shore our Rigement with other Rigements in ye Camp mustered in a Rigementle order Comodore Worren made a Fine Speech To ye army & march't Through Together with ye General & Some other Gentlemen and agread with ye General & Pubblickly with ye whole army yt as Soon as ye wind & weather Should Favour he with all his Ships Shou'd go into ye harber Ingage ye Island Battre & ye Citty: we upon ye Land with all our Forces at ye Same Time Shou'd Ingage them with all our artillary & Escaling Ladders

(25) after This just Before Sun Set the French Sent out a Flag of Truce[56] The Tearms yt was agread upon By ye Councel was yt they Should Deliver ym Selves up Prisners of war & ye Time alowd ym For Consideration was Till nex Day at 9 of ye Clock in ye moring So ware Dismist For yt Time

Sabath
Day 16

A Fogy Misty morning; & all waiting For an answer From ye Citty; ye Time Befor appointed For ye Franch To give an answer was 9 of ye Clock[57]; they Came & it was a gread yt they Deliver ym Selves up Prisners of war with yt Liberty yt they Should have there own money with there moveable Estate & Deliver'd a hostiage as a Pledge of there Faithfullness & next morning for ye army To Enter ye Citty; This night I with Maj^{r} Cut[58] Cap^{t} King & Liu^{t} Miller went ye Grands Rounds & this was ye wormest night yt has Ben Since yt we Came upon this Island Return'd to my Tent just Brack of Day

[56] The fortifications were badly battered, practically all the houses in the city damaged, only forty-seven barrels of powder in the stores, food was short. Governor du Chambon sent an officer, de la Perelle, asking for a suspension of hostilities to arrange terms.

[57] The terms brought by Capt. Bonnaventure were rejected and Pepperrell and Warren sent their conditions with time limit at 6:00 P. M. The French accepted these terms. (For correspondence and terms see McLennan's Louisbourg, 163, 178-180.)

[58] Major Richard Cutt of Pepperrell's regiment.

Monday June 17: 1745[59]

Musterd ed our Rigement this Day ye General Maj[r] General & Some other Gentleman with ye General Rigement To gard ym[60] ye Remainder of our Rigement Staid within our own wals att ye Camp ye night Following a very Rainny night

Tuesday 18 a Dark misty & Some Rain this Day a Man Belong To Cap[t] Golden[61] Died this Day—a Ship Taken att ye mouth of ye harber Loaded with wine & Branda I Staid This Day in our camp & ye night Following Rained hard But I Lay Dry in my Ten Sleep well—

Wedens
Day
1745
19

a Fogy misty Rainaday—Sataid at our Camp Part of ye army in ye Citty[62] & part att ye Camp To gard ye Store

Thurs
Day 20

Rain & Dark This Day & very un Comfortable at our Camp By Reason of ye wett But no giting ye Stors avay By By Reason of ye grate Surf yt there was in ye Sea

(26) Fryday 21: 1745 June

it Still Continwd Fowl weather This is ye Forth Day Sense itt began & it is very Remarkable yt 47 Days we had Ben on This Island & in all yt Time not So much Fowl weather by one half as there was now in one week which I Look upon as a Smile of Providence upon ye army—For If there had Ben Fowl weather as Commonly There uesed to be here at this Time in ye year it

[59] On June 17, 1895, the General Society of Colonial Wars dedicated a monument on a redoubt connected by a causeway with the King's Bastion.
[60] Pepperrell with a force entered the city.
[61] Capt. Palmer Goulding of Willard's regiment.
[62] There was great complaint of pillaging by the Provincial Army which had been promised much plunder and found little.

wou'd have Rendered it Exceeding Difucault If not wholy Frustrated ye Design Scattered our Fleet & Sicken'd ye army; as we have had a Remarkable Smile of Providene upon us Ever Since we Set out in this Expdition So at Last Very Remarkable yt ye Enemy Should give it up in yt very Time when they Did if they had not we Must have made a Bold atempt By Escalading ye wals yt It Seems wou'd have Ben Fatal; Either ye Loss of a grate many men or it may Be never to have Took ye Citty; But So it was ordred By Divine Providence & it is Evident yt god has Both Begun & Finnish'd this grate worke Even ye Reduction of Rouisbourg & given into ye hands of ye English & glory Be To ye grate name of jehovah For itt:—This Day I went from our Camp To ye Citty & Lodged there this night in a Franch house with Liu[t] Lyman[63] was kindly Entertaind By them

Sater
Day 22

Staid in ye Citty This Day Till near night and Then Came Back To our Camp—Still Fogg weather But This Day no Rain—our Sick men This Day Carried into The Citty (viz) Peter Montigue Josiah Nash & Selah Wright upon mens Sholders

Sabath
Day
23

This a Fogey Day Staid Still in our Camp heard M[r] Moody Preach in ye fore noon & M[r] Landon in ye after noon & at night Made a Prayer To our Rigement

Monday
24

Staid att our Camp & had ye Command of ye Several Rigments yt Staid To

(27) gard Stors; & no man To Pass without a written order & many Scores I writ—This was a misty Fogey Day Cap[t] Rows[64]

[63] William Lyman of Northampton was a lieutenant.
[64] Rouse.

after he had Beet about many Days in ye Fogg Cou'd not Find ye way in this Day got in who had ben To anplus[65] for morters

Tuesday
25

a Clowdy Dark Fogg Day Sone Rain Staid This Day at my Tent no Busaness To Do & but Poor Entertainment my Things being up To ye Citty: not much Comfortable To Eat or Drink & not very well in heath

Wedens
Day
26

A Fair Pleasent Day—went This Day From ye Camp up To ye Citty not very well in health by Reason of my Lying 8 or 9 nights Togathar in my Tent when many of ye nights it Raind hard & ye other very misty & Fog: So yt it Keept ye in Side of ye Tent Continuaully weet & in my bed Lodg'd this night with M[r] Hawley[66] & Doc[tr] Pynchon

Thurs
Day
27

This Day it Rand—I was Taken very Iill with a Flux and about 2 of ye Clock in ye afternoon Cold & agueish Soon after with Terible head ake & Feaver I Lay'd my Self Down upon M[r] Hawleys bed all yt afternoon & night & a very Sick all night Little Sleep

Fryday 28 this morning very Sick Feaver & Flux—Doc[tr] Pynchon Blooded me & ye Feavor abated: I had my own bed Brought into ye Chamber I got into it Lodge with more Comfort Being alone

[65] Annapolis.

[66] Rev. Joseph Hawley of Northampton, a chaplain. Major in 1754. To be later mentioned in these notes. A relative of Pomeroy's by marriage.

Sater
day 29

Sill Continued Sick but groing Better Took Phsick of Rubub. All our People moved from ye Camp up To Some of ye houses withot ye walls of ye Citty

Sabath
Day
30

This a Pleasent Fair Day But I Confind To my Chamber So heard no Preaching Sick on bead

Mon
Day
July 1st

Many of ye Franch People gon on board This Day[67]: I Sill Confind To my Chamber Sick Feavour & Flux Continu'd hard upon me This a Far Day; our People moveing into ye Citty

(28) Tuesday July 2d: 1745

A Fair Pleasant Day: ye Franch moveing out & ging on bord our People Comeing in & Taking Poscession of there house This Day Maj[t] General Wilcott & a number of ye Connecticut Forces of about 70 or 80 imbark For home Liu[t] Taylor of Norwork went Then: I Still Continued in my Chamber But grew Something Better—

Wedens
Day 3

This was a Showry Day with Some Thuder; Came in this Day Cap[t] Edmans with a Company From New England in ye County of Worcester; & Brings ye good news of a Thousand or upwards of men more Comeing For our Releaf; & one of ye Captans From Northampton & Some of ye Company From ye County of Hamshier; This Day ye Lanceston[68] man of war; Set Sail with

[67] Removal of the French prisoners.
[68] H. B. M. ship *Launceston* sailed for Rochfort.

about 700 of ye Franch Inhabitance of Louisburg For France—I Still Continued in my Chamber; But groing Better Eeat Some Frash mutten For Dinner with good appitite

Thursday July ye: 4th: 1745

Saild of This Day For France Six Sail of Vessels with ye Franch Inhabitance of Louisbourge—it was a Fair Pleasant Day I Still Keept my Chamber—Eate Some Frash Beaf For Dinner; But a Small Peace But Eate it with a good appitite

Fryday
5

This morning Came in Co[ll] Choat[69] into Louisbourge with Two Companys; he Informs yt 4 Vessels with Transports Set Sail with him yt are howrly Expected Cap[t] Sanders[70] Set Sail For Boston This morning; Soming Clowdy This Day But no Rain

Satar
Day 6

This a Fair Pleasent Day I So Recovered of my Sickness in ye afternoon I walk out of my Chamber & about ye Citty Came in this Day Cap[t] Snelling with men From New England Co[ll] Will[m] Williams Mr. Williams of Long medow

(29) nineteen Parsons From Northampton ye names of ym all I now Do not Know Recev[d] 5 Letters From my Frinds in New England which give me much Sattisfaction For they all Speek of good news

Sabath
Day 7

This a Fair Pleasent Day I went on bord Cap[t] Snelling To see M[r] Williams & Co[ll] Williams & our Northampton People For I heard Mr. Williams was To Preach there; But he was gon it was Said To ye grand Battree I went there they was not there & then To ye Island Battry & they was not there; & Returnd To ye Citty

[69] Col. John Choate with ninety men.
[70] Capt. Thomas Saunders.

& heard M^r Moody Preach in ye Fore noon; & M^r Rect^r Willimes in ye afternoon & Some of our Northampton new Commers was there

Monday
8

This a Fair Day & worm for Cape Breton Ye Franch People giting on bord For New England

Tuesday 9 of July

A Fair Pleasent Sailed this Day Seven Vessels with Franch For New England: News came in this Day of Cap^t Dunahews[71] Being Kill^d with Eleven more By ye Indiuns up in ye gut of Canso going Shore in a boate Last Satter Day was Seven—night which was ye 29 of June

Wedens
Day 10

A Fair Pleasent Day a number of my Soldiers a going on board Cap^t Tomson[72] in order For New England a man: This Day had arm Shot all To Peases By a Slodier Fireing his gun ye man yt was Shott Belong^d To y^e Ships

Thurs
Day 11

This a Pleasent warm Day But not hot Like New England. Liu^t Lyman with Twenty Four of my Soldiers Saild about 10 of y^e Clock For New Englan in Cap^t Thommas Rho^d Island Ship of about 20 guns But an unComfortable Place To Rest [?] Soldiers—

(30) an account of ye Cannon we have Fired att y^e Franch and boms: (viz) Cannon, nine Thoussands & Some odd Boms Six hundred & Fifty what was Kill'd By them & y^e Small arm in ye Citty according To y^e Best account we have By y^e People in y^e Citty; is upwards of Four hundred; ye number of y^e Cannon in y^e Citty ninty odd att y^e grand Battry 30 42 Pounder 2 18

[71] See under April 14th. His sloop brought the news.
[72] Thomson.

Pounder att y^e^ Island Battry 34 31 of y^m^2-8 Pounders & morters at ye Island 2 Brass in y^e^ Citty, 6:5 Brass Iron 3:18 P in y^e^ Citty a grate number of Swivells & other Cruel Instruments of Death—y^e^ walls of y^e^ Citty upon y^e^ Land Side are about 25—Foot high about 4 Rods Thick with in y^e^ wals near 100 acres of Land; y^e^ wals are—near Two mils Round y^e^ Citty[73]

Fryday July ye 12: 1745

This a Fair Pleasent worm Day not hot: Finash'd all my Business in Louisbourg Din'd with ye General & many other Gentleman ye Diner was Very good Syder and wine Plenty First a good Plom Pudden Boild Poark Beaf harbs 2 Large Fat Roast Pigs: & Salmon Boild Butter Plenty; after Dinner Took my Leave of all ye Gentleman went on Board M^r^ Basteeds Anoplus Engeneers[74] Sloop Cap^t^ Daunell[75] master—it Being Calm we Lay in ye harber yt night

Sater
Day
13

a Strong S W wind which was Direcly against us So we was not able To Sail yt Day Lay on Board all yt Day in ye harber waiting For a wind yt Suted To Sail; it was a Fair Day

(31) Sabath Day July ye 14: 1745

Last night it Rain'd wind S W this Morning Misty & Some Rain: Prepareing To Sail wind Turnd N E First a Small Breeze—we Saild By ye Island battry about 7 of ye Clock with a Frash Breeze of wind—about nine it all Died away we Lay Rowling in a Calm all yt Day & night Till about 11 or 12 of ye Clock in ye night & then a Small Breaze Till 3 or 4 in ye morning & then Died away To a Dead Calm I was Sea Sick all ye First Day nothing To Eate or Drink with any apitite or yt I keep Down

[73] Compare the check by Col. Bastide, Chief Engineer, and Lieut. Col. Gridley of the Artillery in McLennan's "Louisbourg," appendix VIII.

[74] Col. John Henry Bastide, engineer at Annapolis (1744).

[75] Capt. Durell (?).

Mon
Day 15

A Dead Calm this morning with Some Showers as yesterday; not so Sick this morning Eat a Small matter & it keep Down about 9 of ye Clock this morning we haild a brig yt Came From [—— ?][76] & we was Informed by her that they had ye Good news att Boston of ye Citty Louis Bourgs Being Taken we are Informed it was Recev[d] with grat joy: it was Early in ye morning 3d Day of July which was Commecement Day ye Govenour ordred all ye Bells To be Rung & guns To be Fired. This Day had a quarter of a good Fat Lam Roasted I Eate of it with Some appite it Being Calm I was not So Sick—Mild Calm all yt Day & But very Little head all yt Day it was a Fair Still afternoon

Tuesday
16

Some Time Before Day there Came up a Breze of wind at South & in ye morning very Frash But it was against us & it was Fogy ye Fog Clear'd of ye wind Came up very Strong at S W it Being Contrary we Turnd into Canso harber about 4 of ye Clock after n

(32) Lay there yt night there was a Shower of Rain yt afternoon in ye night it Cleard of; Straburys was now Ripe & very Plenty att Canso

Wedens
Day 17

This a Fair morning wind N N W a Frash Breaze about half an howr before ye Sun was up we Set Sail out of Canso harber Saild all Day with a Small Breaze all Tho Some Part of ye Day was was Contrary winds we was oblige To Tack we met Several Vassels Coming From Boston But Spoke with none of ym I was not Sea Sick this Day Some Showers This Day

[76] Seven or eight sail from Boston with relief troops reached Louisbourg the 16th.

Thurs
Day 18

This a Fair Pleasent Moring But a Small Breeze of wind at W N W—But afternoon Came up a violent Strong west wind heald all ye afternoon & in ye night Thunder & Rain & Violent wind Right against us So yt all ye got was by Tacks ware Beet a grate way of into ye Sea out of our way Sick all Day

Fryday 19 July 1745

All This Forenoon a Strong wind at head & Rain & all ye way we made was By Tacking & yt is But very Slow afternoon it Cleard of & Sun apear'd But Still ye wind against us all Day in a Rowling Sea But a Little Comfort up or Down

Sater
Day 20

All Last night a Strong W S W wind which was Right at head & grate Showers of Rain Some Thunder ye wind heald Strong at head all this Day against us & a Terible Rowling Sea Rain & Fog I was not able to Sit up This Day nor any appitite To Eate or Drink

Sabath
Day 21

Lat night a Stedy nights Rain But a Little wind But what was: was against us This morning very Still and a Steddy Rain

(33) Some Time in ye Forenoon Cleard up wind But a little But what was was W & by N So we made But Little head yt Day

Mon
Day 22

A Still Fair Pleasent morning no wind at all Last night: This morning we Lay Too a Fishing & we Kictch ym Plentifully all Though ye water was about 510 Foot Deep I put ye Line Down once my Self & Drew up 2 Cod Fish at one Time ye First yt Ever I put a hook in For one—it was of ye Bank of Cape Sable Shore

8 or 10 Leags we Lay all ye forenoon in a Dead Calm Rowling in ye Sea; ye afternoon was Even ye Same all tho we hop'd To ye Contrary By what apear'd in ye Clowds But it heald all Day in a Perfict Calm; this is ye ninth Day we have ben out & have had all weathers But Fair winds & ym none

Tuesday July ye 23d: 1745

Last night we had a Small Brèeze of wind in our Favour; This morning ye wind Small but what was was Fair For us—Some Clows Signs of Showers a Small gale of wind and Showery at night a Calm and heuld all night

Wedens
Day 24

This a Fair warm & a Pleasent morning no wind But about 10 of ye Clock ye wind Breeze up a little—ye afternoon a Frash gale of wind Came up & heuld ye main of ye night But not quite Right in our Favour But we got a Long Considerable

Thurs
Day 25

This all Day Fogey with But a Little wind & what was was in ye South which was partly against a Whale apeard within about 2 or 30 Rod of ye Vessel we make head But Slow many Days Calm & when there was wind it was against

(34) Fryday 26 of July 1745

Last night we Past By Cape Sables This morning a Breeze of wind From ye South which is now we have got By ye Cape a pretty Fair wind For our Corce Some Showers of Rain this morning & ye afternoon Fogey

Satar
Day 27

Last night a Fair night wind about N which was Fair For our Corce This morning a Fair Pleasent morning wind Frash in ye N & heald Till about 11 of ye Clock & then Calm For 2 or 3 hours Turnd then in ye South & Came up a Small Breeze it was a Fair Clear Day all Day

Sabath
Day 28

Last night ye wind Frash and Fair & this Day a Fair Day a good wind at South a little before Sun Set w[e] Saw ye Land at Cape ann which was very Rejoyceing For it was ye 15 Day we had Ben out & our water was So Bad yt I had Drank none of it For 2 Days

Monday July ye 29: 1745

Last night Rain Thunder & Lightning we keept of Till Morning & Then we got in above ye Light house & it was So Fogey yt we Could not Find ye way up To Town & Came To an anker; at Nantasaet there was then at anker 12 Ships 2 men of war & Some of ye other ware mast Ships To wards night it Cleard of we Set Sail & Came To Boston a Little Before Sun Set well & in good health

Tues
Day 30

This a Fair Day: I had ye Pleasure of Seeing all my Slodiers yt Came away Before me well & Those of ym yt Belong,d To Hatfield Set out For Home Roger millar & Liu[t] Grant[77] Both Sick

(35) Wedensday July 31 1745

This Day all Those yt Design'd To go home on Fot Set out I had ye night before Sent For my horse By Cap[t] Pattridge This Day a making up my muster Role & Buying Some Thing for my Self

Thurs August ye 1st 1745
Day
1

Very hot weather & Seize,d hard upon us yt Just Came out of a Cold Country Serj[a] Parsons yester Day Taken Sick

Fryday
2

Fair hot weather Serj[a] Parsons Still Continues Sick Liu[t] Grant very Daingerously Sick Roger Millar very weak & Low Benj[a]

[77] Probably Tahon Grant of Willard's regiment.

Stebbing of Springfield had ben in ye Expedition Sick here one man yt Came in here well & Eat a harty meal of victuals & Died Before nex morning

Sater Day August 3: 1745

A very hot Day Grant Miller Stebbins Parsons & very Sick—at or Some Time in ye night Liu[t] Grant Died: this night I Ride over to Roxbury To Cap[t] Williams Lodge there yt night Brothere Wright Daniel Strong & Joseph Parsons Came with our horses

Sabath
Day 4

Sabath Day morning I Rid into boston, This Day in ye after noon after meeting it Raind violent hard Till all most Sun Set

Monday
5

a Fair Pleasent Day after a grate Rain; this Day Liu[t] Grant was Buried & I was one of ye Barers

Tuesday 6 Finshed my Busaness in Boston This Day & Just Before Sun Set Set out for Northampton

Wede
nsday
7

Lodged at M[r] Wareham Williams & Kindly Entertained Early in ye morning Set out & Came at night To Cap[t] Convers at Brookfield—Lodge there upon Free Cost

(36) Thursday 8 1745

Went this morning over To Brigadeer Dwights[78] Eat a Brakefast with Madam Dwight Kindly Treated Came To Cold Spring

[78] Joseph Dwight (1703-1765) of Brookfield. Brigadier General at Louisbourg and at Ticonderoga, 1756.

Mr Dwights Din'd & well Treated all upon Free Cost Came home To Northampton about 5 of ye Clock; Amen.

March ye 24th 1745[79]

The Feet at This 24 March Saild From King Rhode upon ye Expedition against Louisbourge

June
25

I wou'd now make Some Remarks upon ye Remarkable Providence in Favour of ye grate Design yt we ware upon: & I would Consider in a Few words ye Scheem yt was Laid in Boston; yt was to hasten away as Fast as Possable (with But 4 or 5 Vessels of Force & they But Small; we had Some hopes of Commodore Worren But yt was very uncertin) To Canso & wait no longer then To have all ye Transports Come Togathar; & To Take ye First Fair wind & Sail To Chabarough Bay; Landing ye Evening with our whole army & To Take our Ladders axes Crows graplins & other Things needful in order to git over ye wals; all in one nigt; this Since we know To be Imprecticable

First Re
mark

Allthough there was about 80 Sail of Vessels; Yet They all arived Safe at Canso not one Lost; & in good health; we lay at Canso about 3 weeks

2 ly

our Lying there So Long we Thougt To be against us But Since See To ye Contrary; For in this Time our Cruzers Took 7 or 8 Vessels From ye Franch & Commordore Worren Came with 3 Ships Besids his own For our help and Connecitcut Fleet Came in all well; in this Time ye weather very Bad Cold & weet; Several Times Set to Sail; in this Time; But was Providencialy

[79] These reflections were apparently written well after the expedition was over and do not form part of the journal. They well summarize the chief reasons for the success of the expedition.

Prevented 29 of April ye weather & wind this Day Being Right we Saild Early in ye morning; Expecting To Land yt night & To march with all our Utencels For war: To atack The Citty ye Same night

3ly

allthough we had a good wind in ye morning yet it Died away So we was Prevented gitting To our Designed Place yt Day; ye nex morning a Pleasent Fair morning; & our Fleet ware Decovered By ye Franch & they Came a Large Company of them out To prevent our landing; 4ly this at First Look'd Dark upon us But was ordred in Mercy; For Several of them we kill'd & Took; & those yt got in gave a grate Fright To ym in ye Citty; & at ye grand Battry & we apearing next Day with a grate Company in Sight Frighted ym out of ye grand Battry & we Took Poscession

5 ly

ye Taking a Large Ship well Loaded From ye Franch was Bound To Louisbourg & Several more Smaller Vessels

6 ly

it was agread in Council To make a Bold Attempt with our whole army with

Thursday
April 9

our Ladders to Esclad ye wals but it was mercyfully Prevented

7 ly

another very Remarkable Thing; ye many Thousands of Boms Cannon; & an Innumarable number of Small arms Fir'd at us yet but about 17 Persons Kill'd by ym att any or all of our Battry

8 ly

another; ye weather Fourty Seven Days yt we had Ben on ye Island Engaging our Enemies; not one Bad Storm; & But very Little Rain or Fogg which is Common at yt Time in ye year; & Espacially at this Place (viz) Capebreton ye Franch them Selves

Took notice of it; & Say there hath not Ben For So Long a Time & at yt Time in ye year So much good weather Since ye Place was Settled as there hath ben This Spring: or Since we Came here & Say yt god Fights For ye English

9 ly

another Thing is haveing aded To Commodore Worrens Fleet 5 or 6 Ships of war For his assistence in Season

10 ly

another Thing ye Commodore Being on Shore Satter Day he with ye advice of ye Councel agread yt ye First Fair wind yt Came he wou'd go into ye Harber with all his Ships & ye Land Forces To make a bold Push by Land at ye Same Time: Just after This—Before ye Commodor had got on bord ye Franch Sent out a Flag of Truce & Terms was agread on for ym To Deliver up ye Citty: had it not ben at yt Very Time; ye next Day must have Ben ye Day To have made a bold Push at ye Citty; For ye wind did well Sute For it; & if we had it must in all human Probibility Prov'd Fatal To our army & Destroy'd a grate Part of ym and this must be Look'd upon as a Remarkable Providence at yt very Time yt god Should Incline ym to give up ye Citty; it is Evidente & Plain yt god Ruls ye harts of men and There harts at yt Time he mov'd ym To give up; For they might have keept us out & Distroyd us If we had gon on in ye way we had Just before Concluded upon

11 ly

another Remarkable Thing ye very next Day after we had Taken Possession Rain & Fogg Dark weather 8 or 9 Days Togather & there had not ben So much Rain by one half in 47 Days as now in 4 Days which wou'd Doubtless have Scattered our Fleet & army given opportunity For ye Franch vessels To have got into ye harber & wou'd have Sickened Discoraged If not wholy Brook up our Designs If it had Come Befor—These Things Considered Togather with many other that might be mension'd Doth Plainly Show y^{t} god has gon out of ye way of his Common Providence in

a Remarkable & all most miracalus manner it is Plain To any body yt will Consider; & think of these things that ye Lord of Host ye god of armys hath both begun Carried on & Finnish'd This grate work & Delivered this Strong Citty into our hands. My harty Desire & Prayer is yt as Long as I have a being I May give ye grate name of god ye Praise of it; yt he has wrot Salvation For New England

COMMISSION AS MAJOR

WILLIAM SHIRLEY Esq[r]. Captain General and Governour in Chief in & over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

To SETH POMROY Esq[r]. Greeting

By Virtue of the Power & authority in & by His Majesty's Royal Commission to me granted, I do by these presents, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, Constitute & appoint You the said Seth Pomroy to be Major of the —— Regiment (whereof Samuel Willard[80] Esq[r]. is Colonel of the Forces raised within this Province for an Expedition against Cape Breton (of which Forces William Pepperell Esq[r]. is appointed Commander in Chief) and to be Captain of the third Company in the said Regiment

You are therefore to lead, Order & Excercise said Regiment and Company in Arms, both inferiour Officers and Soldiers, keeping them in good Order & Discipline hereby commanding them to obey you as their Major and Captain, & with them to do & execute all Acts of Hostility against His Majesty's Enemies the French & others. And you are to Observe & follow such Orders & Direction, as you shall receive from Time to Time from myself or from the Commander in Chief of the said Expedition or other your Superiour Officer in the Field, according to the Rules & Discipline of War, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

[80] Samuel Willard (1690-1752) of Lancaster. Member of House of Representatives and Judge of Court of Common Pleas of Worcester County. Received his commission as Colonel Feb. 19, 1744. For the officers of his regiment see N. Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg. 24: 372.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Boston the twenty fourth day of February, 1744. In the Eighteenth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord King George the Second

By His Excellency's Command W. SHIRLEY.

J. Willard Secry.

Boston March 20. 1744 Seth Pomroy Esq[r]. this day took the Oaths app[ted]. by Act of Parliam[t] to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy, & repeated & subscribed the Test or Declaration, & took the Oath of Abjurstion

before Us J. Willard, Tho Berrys } Councellors

POMEROY'S LOUISBOURG COMPANY

A List of ye nans of my Solders are as Follows[81]

I Recev[d] Ten Shill[d]	Inlis my mony	Subsistence m[o]	Advance wage £	Bounty money £	Lent money old Tenor
Gideon Parsons	10 X	Paid	5 X	4 X	
Sam[ll] Gillet	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Ebene[zr] Wait	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Aaron Wright	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Elisha Pomroy	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	11:0 : 0
Noah Clap	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Reuben Wait	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Abner Sheldon	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
John Alexander	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1: 4: 1:10:
Martin Severence	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Elisha Morton	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Will[m] Lyman	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	

[81] This roll was entered in the latter part of the journal and appears in the 1755 material. It was unquestionably a list of his Louisbourg command. The enlistment and bounty amounts and the names make this certain.

Selah Wright	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	0 4
Thomas Fenel	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Edman Taylor	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	3:10:0
Sam[ll] King	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1:10
Sam[ll] Cawl	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	2 0 0
Jonathan Janes	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Ezekel Blunt	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
John Hooker	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	3:
Sam[ll] Stimson	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1: 2:0
Paid to Areable Pannil					5 15 0
Archable Pannel	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Reuben Smith	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	0 4
John Taylor	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1 10
					2 0
Elish Burk	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	15:8
Joel Wait	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Noah Morton	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
John Lancton	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Martin Phelps	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Josiah Nash	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	3
Shadreth Bedortha	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Ebenez[r] Wells	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Sam[ll] Chapen	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Nathan Wornor	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Nath[ll] Chamberlin	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Joseph Roe at Capt Miller	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
John Straton	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Gad Cors	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Peter Montigue	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1 15:
Oliver Thair	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	:14: 6
Darbe Crowly	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1:19
To a Shirt					2:10
Sam[ll] Edwards	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Elisha Strong	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1:12
					2
Moses Allis	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Nath[l] Olds	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Josiah Davenson	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1:

Medad Parsons	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	old Tenor
Benj[a] Southwick	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1 : 4 / 1 : 10
Oliver Hastins	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	
Noah Allin	10 X	X	5 X	4 X	1 : 10
Elisha Strong D[r]	Eight Shil for Drumhead				0 : 8 : 0
Liu[t] Ebenez[r] Alexander					1 :
Liu[t] Will[m] Lyman	Crt. Eleven S & 8d				0 : 11 : 8
Bja Southwick D[r] to a Shart					2 10 : 0
John Fay Cor To Five Pounds Ten Shilling Paid To Saml Stimson					5 : 10 : 0
Benj[a] Southwick D[r]					2 0
Liu[t] Grant D[r] to Three Pounds Cash Lent					3 : 0
Elisha Strong D[r] to Eight Pound Cash					8 :
Elisha Pomroy D[r]					4
Ebene[r] Wait					2
Sam[l] King					2

An account of ye Charge of my Soldiers at ye Several Taverans yt they Cawld at upon ye rhode Down To Boston (viz)

Salt Marshes 28 men Charg'd	7 : 3 : 8
at Baldens 34 men Each a meal of victuals	4 : 5 : 0
at Malbury Daniel Ward	1 3 5
men Supper & Brackfast	10–3–9

I Paid Eight Shilling of ye above Sum

at Starnes 33 mens Suppers	4 : 2 : 6
To 35 Brackfasts	4 : 7 : 6
To Lodging & Lickquor	2 5 4
To one horse hay & oats	0 4 2
	32 8 9

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Boston March 23 : 1744: 5

My Dear wife I am in health and am at 12 of y^e^ Clock this Day to Imbark : I have ordred Brown of Lesesten to Carry up a Load of Iron I give 12^d^ pr at home: Brother Ebenes[r][82] is to have what he Pays For & Take His Proportions of y^e^ Iron: not Pick y^e^ Best: what is to be Sold is Six Pound p^r^ hundred The money Down: I wou,d have you Pay Brown, Some of y^e^ money when he Deliver y^e^ Iron: If Brother[83] Jonathan Hunt give me a Deed of y^e^ Land y^t^ he was about to Do Before I went away I Desire it might Be Put into Co^ll^ Dwights[84] Hand & So y^e^ acsion to Be Stop,d

y^e^ nots Inclosed to keep for
Security

[superscription]

To
Mr^s^ Mary Pomroy[85]
att
Northampton

[endorsement]
Boson March 23
3 latter

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Canso, April ye 6th 1745.

My Dear Wife with grate satisfaction and pleasure (I) Improve every opportunity to infrom you of my welfare: I yesterday

[82] Ebenezer (1697-1774) elder brother of writer.

[83] Brother-in-law.

[84] Col. Timothy Dwight (1694-1771), the leading citizen of Northampton. Built Fort Dummer at Mount Vernon, Vt., in 1724. Judge of County Court Hampshire Co., Mass.

[85] Mary Hunt (1705-1777), daughter of Jonathan of Northampton. Married Seth Pomeroy Dec. 14, 1732. Mother of his nine children.

arrived safe at Canso which was the 14th Day Since we Imbark'd & Thirteen of ye Days Sea Sick In ye Highest Degree 24 hours often with out a Drop or mouth full to Eat or Drink once 48 hours without: & Eight Days togathar with out one mouth Full of meat or any Thing to Pass Through me: all Strong Drink The Smell of; was more than I Could bare & If and Body Ever Dyed with Sea Sickness I Believe I Should If it had Continued a Little while Longer we are now in a good harber & I Feal much Better: how Long we Shall Stay here I Can not Tell: our Fleet are not all yet arived But I Counted yesterday 68 Sail of vessels at anker in This harber 2 yt have Ben In are now out a Crusing: one of our assistences Brought in heir yester Day a Franch Prise well Loaded with Rum wine Sugar & Indigo yt was Bound for Cape Briton another of them has taken & Brought in here three of ye Capesables Indians—as to ye Busaness at Home it is So Far out of my Thought yt I Can not order Little or nothing about it: But my mare If She Could be Took to Hardon horse at winsor & Stay with him as Long as is needful & then Turned out in our woods with her Colts I Should Be glad: But I Leave all with you hoping you will be ynabled to go Through Cheerfully ye grate Busaness you nescessaraly have upon your hands—all Though I in a grate measure I forgit ye Busaness at home yet my Dear wife & Children I Do not Forgit But Dayley Remember at ye Thrown of grace & hope Ever Shall when we Shall Sail for Cape Britton I Can not Tell Comodore woren is not yet Come nor his men of war The Connectocut Forces are not yet Come they are & woren with his men of war From antigu Dayly Expected: whether we Shall Stay For them Before we Ingage against our Enemys I Can not Tell—The Sucses we Shall have is only Known to him yt orders all Things—But I Can not But take notice of & I hope with Thank full ness ye Smiles of Devine Providence in ye affair; & Do not Doubt Except—Providence Should Remarkably Frown upon us we Shall be masters of ye Island of Cape Britton—If you Shou'd write to me Send it Mr Caleb Lyman at Boston there will Be opportunity By vessel yt will Pass & Repass From yt Fleet to Boston Every week So yt there may be an opportunity for him to Send it to me

Please to give my Service To Mr Sweatland my Company are

all in helth with good appitite & our Provisions are good & very Plenty & ye Dayly alouance is Suffisent for Each man So yt no Body Can Complain Liut. Lyman gives his Service to my wife— my Dear wife my hearty Love to you & ye Children and am your Loveing Husband

Seth Pomeroy

My First Letter

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 37. Original unlocated.]

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Canso, April ye: 18: 1745.

My Dear Wife

I am still in Canso Harver Allthow we have Expected to have Saild for Cape Breton Some Time Past; But I hope it is all In our Favour: For yesterday was Borught in here a Brig That was Bound for Capebreton (& had arived in Sight ye night Before She was Taken of ye Light house) But ye Harber Being all Fill'd up with Ice so yt She Could not git in & was obliged to Bare of: Capt Sneling one of our Convoy Being out upon a Cruse met with them Early in ye morning Tusday & Took ym without Blood Shed ye Brig Last Fryda had Taken a Cape an Scooner & her men on board ye Brig yt is Brought in here: & ye Sconner Sent for Cape Breton another Brig yt Came From martineco with this yt is Brought in here yt we Expect Some of our Vessels of force yt are out a Cruising will Take; & Every hour we Expect to here For this Day a Little after I begun to writ which was 2 of ye Clock we heard a grate number of Cannon Fired So yt I Desist writing Expect to here Some Thing Remarkable in a Short time: about 6 of ye Clock Dunahue and Swan Two of our Small Cruisers Brought in ye other Brig that wes Partner with this yt was Brought in here Before Boath Bound for Cape Breton all this while ye Cannon Firing & a grate alarm there was in our Fleet: Capt's Souse Sander & Furnel: Three of our Vesels of Force hoisted Sails & went out about 4 of ye Clock ye Cannon Still Fireing: a little Before Sun set Some very Large yt made our Vessel Tremble End when ye dark Begun To Come on ye

Light of ye guns ware Plainly Seen From top-mast head & Continued Firing Till about ten of ye Clock (Dunahue & Swan Altho Just Come in with a Fine Large Brig & had Toild all ye night Before went out agan Before Sun Set upon ye alarm)

Last Sabath Day This Dunahue Brought in ye Cheif of ye Cape Breton & the Cheif of ye Cape Sable Indians with there Squaws & 3 Papooses with one other Indian which was a going to gather together all their Forces to go against Anoplus This Dunahue Carrys French Collers & Talks very good French & he Decoy'd ym & got thew all on board & there Busaness Before he made himSelf Known So much for ye news yt is Past which I But Just hint at & Do Expect to hear in a Short time Some thing more Remarkable

---

Fryday April ye 19th

My Dear wife: it is with a grate Deal of Pleasure & Satisfaction yt I Improve ye opportunities yt I have of aquainting you of my Circumstance & how things Fair with me: I Informed you Before how I was while on my Voyge: now about a Fortniyht Since I Came into this harber In General in good healh: altho Trobled with a Cold which is Common in ye army I believe By Reason of ye wet weather we have had Since we Came into Canso which is about 14 Days of which we have had But about 2 or 3 Fair Days: it is very Remarkeble in ye army yt they have their health in So grate a Degree Considering ye grate Difucualty of Lodging on board Vessels: & no Fires to Dry there wet Clows: in my Company not a man Ill above 2 or 3 Days at atime Except Sea Sickness: for the army alltho it Consists of about 4 or 5000 men Sailers & all: There is but 5 or 6 men Died yt I have as yet heard of: M

Monday April: 22: The grate Firing yt I Spake of ye other Side: was with 4 or 5 of our Ships of Force against a Ship of (as it is Thoat) Thirty guns From France & Follow'd above 30 hours & above 2 hundred Cannon Fired at her yet got Clear From them all: but we are not without hopes of having of her yet For our Ships of Force have waylaid

ye harber at Louisburg To take as She Comes in; yesterday was Taken & Brought in here a Schonner yt ye Franch had Taken From ye English a Few Days past Loaed with Provisions: This is ye Sixth Vessel yt we have Taken Since we Came to Canso Besides 2 Franch men yt Came with one—Indian to Apie [?]: & Found four of Coll Willard's men a giting wood fired one gun at them: with out much hurt; ye men not haveing their guns with them; ware oblige To Surrender & ware Carried Captives about ten miles there Being 4 of ye English & But 3 of there Enemies they got there guns & made themselves Masters of them & Brought them Back near ye place whare theyware First taken ye Indian took to his heels & Run away But one of ye men Fired at him as he went of & it is Thought hit him & wounded him So yt he is Dead (not time now to Tel ye Reasons why they think So) The Franch they Brought in and are with us: Providence has Remarkably Smil'd upon ye Expidition in Every thing past: Except one of our Transports yt Come out with us: with one Company on board yt we have heard nothing of & Fear they are Lost: Just after I hal finished writing ye above: Rece'd ye good news of ye Transport yt we had given up as Lost: Came into this harber with all his men alive good news to ye whole Fleet: at ye Same time Came in here a 40 gun Ship Cap't Duval Commander; who Informs us yt Cap't woren with a 60; gun Ship & 2 more one 50 & ye other 40 guns now a Crusing of Capebreton & we Shall Sail ye First Fair wind after ye harber at Capebreton Be Clear of Ice with ye Besing of God I hope we Shall make our Selves Masters of Louisburg upon Cape Breton: in a Short Time after we git land'd upon ye Island I Can now Say nothing about Coming home for I am not got to my journeys End; But Hope if Providence Permit (& Spares my Life) with in a Fortnight From this time I Shall Date a letter in Louisburg

---

Tuesday: 23: I This Day Expect more news which If I Do not write in This, I shall (If I have opportunity) write to my Dear you may hear it From him; & it is with grate Satisfaction yt I write & hope it will be to you to Read I hope god will give you Courage & Strength of Body & Mind to go Through ye

grate Buseness yt you have upon your hands & Dayly give up your Self & yours to him yt Dayly Doth Preserve us all; & Pray for a Submition to his will who is ye Preserver of man: who Can and will Preserve me if he Sees fii & in due time Return me to my Family again in Safty However god has in his howly & Wise Providence Determined in Respect of my Return home again: I Earnestlt Desire (My Dear Wife) that you would Faithfully teach and train up in ye way they Should go Those Seven Little Parts of my Self yt I left with you when I Came away; yt you may Be Blessing Together in Life & when god in His Holy Providence Seeth meet to take anw of us away by Death; we may be rece'd to ye gloryous kingdom above whare all Sin & Sorrow Shall Be Done away: & So have a part in ye first Resurection over which ye Second Death hath no Power this is ye Earnest Desire and Prayer of (him yt now is & hopes as long as Life lasts to be) your Loving husband

Seth Pomeroy

P.S. my kind service to Mr. Sweatland & all in ye house Sam'L King is well

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 37-39. Originals unlocated.]

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

May the 8th, 1745[86]

My Dear Wife:—Although the many dangers and hazards I have been in, since I left you, yet I have been, through the goodness of God, preserved though much worried with the great business I have upon my hands, I go cheerfully on with it. Tuesday the last day of April the fleet landed on the Island of Cape Breton about five miles from Louisb'g. The French saw our vessels and came out with a company to prevent our landing. A warm engagement we had with them; they soon retreated; we followed and drove them into the woods; We lost not a man. We have taken many since, not less than eighty persons.

[86] Original unlocated. Spelling evidently modernized. Another copy has heading "From the Grand Battré, 1½ miles north from the city of Louisburg."

The Grand Battery is ours, but before we entered it the people had fled out of it and gone over to the town but had stopped up ye touchholes of ye cannon. General Pepperell gave me the charge and oversight of above twenty smiths in boring them out and as soon as we could get the canon clear we gave them fire for fire and bombarded them on the west side.

Louisburg is an exceedingly strong, handsome and well situated place with a fine harbor. It seems impregnable, but we have been so successful hitherto I do not doubt that *Providence* will deliver it into our hands.

Sunday May 12th. What we have lost of our men I no not certainly know but fear near twenty men. It looks as if our campaign would last long, but I am willing to stay till God's time comes to deliver the City of Louisburg into our hands, which I do not doubt will, in good time, be done.

My Dear Wife, I expect to be gone from home longer than I did when I left it but I desire not to think of returning until Louisburg is taken. I hope God will enable you to submit quietly to his will, whatever it may be, enable you with courage and good conduct, to go through the great business that is now upon your hands and not think your time ill-spent in teaching and governing your family, according to the word of God . . . . . The affairs at home I can order nothing about but must wholly leave, hoping they will be well ordered and well taken care of. My dear wife; if it be the will of God, I hope to see your pleasant face again, but if God in his sovereign Providence has ordered otherwise, I hope to have a glorious meeting with you in the Kingdom of Heaven, where there are no wars nor fatiguing marches, no roaring cannon, nor screeching bombshells, nor long campaigns but an eternity to spend in peace and perfect harmony. My duty to my Father and Mother. Love unspeakable to my Dear Wife and Loving and Dutiful children. This is the prayer of him that is your loving husband. Seth Pomeroy.

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 13-14. Also appears in the American (Whig) Review of May, 1848. "The American Review, a Whig Journal," pub. in N. Y. City, 1845-1849, succeeded by "American Whig Review" to 1852.]

P S Experience King Sends her Love to her Brothers

NORTHAMPTON MAY 27th 1745—My Honoured and Dear Husband; the 25th Instant yours Reached me, Rejoycing to hear that you were a Live and in Health (Glory to the Great Preserver of man). O thou my long for Good and Tender Husband, you are in an Enemies Land but God Rules their Heart, I now Wright not knowing what will be fall you, may Infinite Power give you to Tread upon the High Places of the Enemy, Preserve from Death, be your Shield, Strenght, Support, Counsellor, Deliverer from Harm, Keeper from Evil and all Sin, your Guide and Instructer in all your Dangerous Ingagements and Laborious undertakings; Your Labours are great, Concerns many and an Exposedness to Sudden Death awaits you; My Heart is with you, Soul Distressed and much Pained for you, may God be my Support, in Whose Hand is the Breath of Life, and the Soul of all Living, may God Enable me to Trust his Goodness Faithfullness, and Rely on his mercy, till the Evil be past, and Divine Gales Blow an Heavenly Calm My Dear Husband Suffer no anxious Thought to Rest in your Mind about me, your Tender offspring or Business at Home We are in a Christian Land Daily Experiencing Divine Favours, Neighbours and Friends Ready on all Occasions to afford their assistance when needed or Required, I am in Health and Family at Present no Evil at any Time hath occurd Since your Departure Mr Pease hath been Faithfull in your Shop Business and behaves with good Content and by these presents his Due Regards, Seth[87] your other Little Self and Second Name I have Sent Down to N-Haven, about one Month ago,—our Dear and Tender Parents, Brethren and Sisters are in Health Kinsfolk and all others in this Town not one Person Sick as I Know off, Divine Providence Smiles as though our Enemy this Summer would be Restrained, and our Peace not Disturbed, The whole Town is much moved with Concern for the Expedition how Providence will order the affair for which Religious Meetings Every Week in Town are

[87] Seth Pomeroy, Jr. (1733-1770), Yale, B.A., 1753; M.A., 1756. Licensed to preach, 1757, and minister at Greenfield, Conn., 1757 to death.

maintained, My Dr Husband I Leave you in the Hands of God Desiring to Submit to his Will what Ever it be & Praying for Us— Please to write Every opportunity. Mr. Swetland Send his Kind Love to you, My Love to you in the Bonds of Peace and may God grant you to See much of Divine Goodness all which being the Soul Desire of your Duetiful and Loving Wife—Mary Pomroy

[superscription]

To Major Seth Pomroy
in the Exptn
Against C B. I

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Att ye Camp CapeBreton June: 4th 1745

My Dear & Loving Wife:

I Rece'd your Letter of 23 of April The grate Sattisfaction & Pleasure I Read it & Do Dayly & I have not word to Set it forth: But My Dear wife or my other Self; I hope you have Rece'd Some of my Letters & If you have you Can tell in Part what I Felt: I never new what Love was Before: May These In health Find ye Dearest of Earthly Compannions under ye Smils of a heavenly Father (who Doth by a holy & Soveraign Providence orders all things & those yt Sincerely Love & Fear him in mercy too) as I now am & have ben in General Since I Landed: as For news Doubtles you hear a grate deal by ye Publick Prints; & Some of yt is not true Concerning us; yt I have Seen; But Cant now Stay to mention I would now give you Some hints of our Circumstanses; ye army are a grate many of them Sick. But very Few have Died by Sickness & But Few yt are Daingerously Sick: My own Company are all alive not one Daingerously Sick: nor But one wounded: yt is John Hooker who was much Burnt By Powder: But is in a hopefull way of gitting well The Daingers yt I & my Company Have ben Expos'd to has ben as grate Perhaps as any Company in ye army: what we have Lost in ye army I Fear is near 200 But I hope yt many of ym are in ye City; yt ware Taken att ye Islan Battre: what we have Taken and kill'd of ye Franch Since we First Came to Canso I think by

ye Best account I have had is about a Thousand Persons and Dayly Taking & killing of ym & for near aweek Past we have not as I have heard Lost one man; we Lay Close Seige to ye City & Shut ym in on Every Side; But to take it is very Difucault; for it is all most Impregnable: ye worth & Strength of ye City Louisburg ye one half of it never was Told yt I heard befor I Came to See it: how Long ye Campaign will hold I Can not tell; But am of opinion yt will Be Determined in a Short time; My Dear wife Remember yt god in his Providence orders all things he has order'd my being now in an Ennimies Country & he has Prepared me & in a Remarkable manner Since I left My Dear wife & ym Seven other Little Parts of my Self yt I Left at yt Pleasant Place in ye middle of Northampton in my own house; my Dear: my Earnest Desire is; yt you would Spend as much of your time; as Conveniantly you Can; in teaching & Instructing them Little parts of my Self; yt god has Blest you with; & I hope will make Mother & Children Blesings togather in Life; happy at Death; & Etarnaly Blessed in ye Coming world; yt god yt has Presarved me in times Past; & Remarkable Since I left home; I Know is able; & will If he Sees fit Presarve me & Continue my Life: & in his time Return me inSafty; Let us my Dear; Submit to his will who orders all things; Rejoyce in yt thee Lord Reigns in Heaven & orders all Events by a wise Providence upon Earth: My Dear I Sent 2 Letters yt ware Datted att Canso: & 2 Since I Came upon this Island I think this is ye fifth in all; I have Rece'd one; all Tho we are Seven or Eight hundred mils apart; yet by Letters we may have Sweet Conversation & Satisfaction: & I hope I Shall Rece'd more: I hinted in a Letter to Brother Ebenezer yt I Thought Paper was Scarce att Northampton because I had no Letters; but yt Day I writ ye Letter I Rece'd one; I Did not know but my Dear had Forgot me; & my Father too: For I had writ Several Letters to him & Rece'd none; I had thought of writing no more; But I wrote one to brother Ebenezer & Determined to Finninsh with yt; But Receiving yours I Rejoyce to Send an answer my Dear: Please to give my service to Mr Switland; Duty to Parson Love to Brothers & Sisters; Regards to those yt live with you in ye house my service to Couzen Hunt Last night a Sloop was Taken a

little above ye light House of Louisburge harber; Came From Canida Loaed with Rread wheat & Flower & this morning guns ware heard Some Distance of ye harber; it being Fair; ware Seen to Fire & heard Broad Sids So yt we hope She is Taken; My Love ten Thousand times more then words Can Express to my Dear Wife; & Pleasant Children

Seth Pomeroy

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 40-41. Original unlocated.]

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

At the Camp, Cape Breton,
June 8, 1745.

My Dear Wife, but lonesome Mate:—The great distance of place and length of time cannot, as long as in the flesh, in the least take off the edge of my love. All the conversation that we can have while separated, is by letters, and that is no small satisfaction to me, since Providence hath so ordered that we must be apart. My dear, paper is scarce with me. What I brought is gone, and there is none that I know of in the camp to be sold. But I have good friends, and as long as they supply me, if alive, able, and opportunities serve, I shall write you frequently. This is my sixth.

My dear, by the great and distinguishing goodness of God to me, beyond many in our camp, I am in health. We still lay close siege to the city, battering of them with our artillery. Since we have been here, of those who have been killed or wounded, there is not one whom you know, I believe, except Tom Clary, who used to live at Brookfield with Col. Dwight. He died yesterday by a terrible burn he got some time since, by the blowing up of a barrel of gunpowder. My company are still all alive, and none I hope are dangerously sick.

My dear, avoid all hard and tiresome work, and let not my long absence trouble you. When anxious and uneasy thoughts come into your mind, cast them off. Remember to submit to an overruling hand in Providence, which orders all events. Teach, instruct, and, as they are able, learn those pleasant children to labor, so that they may be helpful to their dear mother.

My kind service to Mr. Sweatland. My duty to mother Hunt. My love to all the brothers and sisters. My unbounded love to my dear wife and the sweet children.

Seth Pomeroy.

P.S.—The business at home I can order nothing about, not knowing the circumstances of it, and I desire that you would not tease and trouble yourself about it, for I do not doubt but in the good Providence of God, it will be ordered all right and for the best.

June 15th.—My Dear Wife:—Not having an opportunity to send this letter when it was writ, I now add something more to it. Myself and my soldiers are all alive and well. None of them have yet been wounded, though more exposed than any part of the army. Commodore Warren has now in his fleet ten ships, five of 60 guns, and five of 50 and 40 guns. He has been on shore this day, and our army were mustered in regimental order. The Commodore, with the General and other officers, marched through our ranks to view them. He made a fine speech to us, and very much encouraged the soldiers to go on and storm the city by escalading the walls, while he would go in with all his ships and engage them to the utmost of his power. This is to be done the first fair wind that blows. The Lord of hosts and God of armies, I hope and pray, will remarkably make himself known, and fight with us, and give us complete success over them which are His and our enemies.

My dear wife, if God should so order it in His righteous Providence that I should not return, I humbly pray that He would regard the lonesome state of his handmaid, and be her husband and a father to her children. My dear wife, I am your loving husband,

Seth Pomeroy.

P.S.—Last Saturday we agreed to storm the city the first fair wind. The next day it must have been done, had not Providence remarkably prevented, for the wind was right for the ships to enter the harbor; but just before sunset of Saturday, the French sent out a flag of truce, and the next day, which was the Sabbath,

the royal city of Louisburg was delivered into our hands, and all the inhabitants resigned themselves prisoners of war. Verily, we must say, the Lord of hosts hath done it. The strength of the city I have often endeavored to describe to you in my letters, but the one half I have not told. Commodore Warren saith, that if the King of England had known its strength, he would not have sent less than twenty ships of the line, and ten thousand regular forces. To the Lord of armies let New England give the praise.

[The American (Whig) Review of June, 1848. Spelling evidently modernized. Original unlocated.]

EBENEZER POMEROY TO SETH POMEROY

Northampton June: ye 11th: 1745

Sir: I your Mother, relations & Friends are Genarally weel, blessed be god: Wee want to hear From you and ye Fleet & army and a Pirticular Account of ye bizniss, and Strngth of ye City Luisburge ye hight of ye walls, &c: use your Power and Intreast Against Scalling the Walls to take ye City, For I Suppose that if you gett In ye Inside of ye City, the Place Is Not taken, For I Conclude yt Every house is So strong that they are after a sort a Cassels, but those things I Must Leave to those yt are ulon ye Spot, who are the Best Judges; but Still Wee want to hear of all ye men of War yt Came from France being Taken: but Wee Desire Patiently to Wait God's time; but in ye meantime For your Encorigment I would Inform you & your Soldiers that God In his Providence hath Remarkably stored up a spirit of Prayer In this Province for Victory in this Grand Expedition, and I hear also through out ye Land For in this Province ye Parents have Some other Relations of those gone In ye Expedition, have Constantly Sett a Part Some time every week to Pray to God For Success In this Grand affair: and Wee have good reasons to Conclude that itt hath not ben in vain: For God hath in a very Remarkable manner smiled upon the Fleet & Army upon Meny Accounts, and wee Realy hope and Earnestly Prayyt ye Lord of hosts & God of Armys would still be on our Side and then there Is no Dainger but your enterprise, will be Crowned with glory

Triumph: be much In prayer then: Abstain from all appearance of evil, Watch Perticularly against those Sins a Soldier's life exposeth men unto: and above all keep allways ye fear of god before ye eyes, and that will be a Security to you living or dying

With Respect to your busnis att home itt goes on weell, your wife mannages ye affairs With Conduct and Courage, and Iideed yt busnis yt she was unaquainted with before you went away: Mr Sweetland I judge to be a grat Blessing In your Famaly: Peas doth weel In a Wonderful manner, with a littel additional encouragment I Promised hom. the Boys are Industrious the new Pasture Is fenced, the hay all gott in weell, Finished yesterday: my service to ye General and to All ye officers of my aquaintance, and my due regards to Commodore Warren: my love to your Soldiers and I Perticular to those yt went from this Province.

The Lord Presarve & Prosper you & All with you and Return you all again to your Respective homes which is ye Desire and Prayer of your loving & Effectioant Father

Eben'r Pomroy[88]

To Maj'r Seth Pomroy
att Cape Breton

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 41. Also appears in American (Whig) Review of May, 1848, with altered spelling. Original unlocated.]

PERSONAL ACCOUNTS AT LOUISBOURG

Louisbourg July ye 2d: 1745. Thirty Shilling I am To pay To John Taylor For Tobias when I get To Boston If I git his money out of ye Same : 1 : 10

Louisbourge July ye 10 1745

The note yt I have at home of Kittle Toms an Indian he has given his Cap[t]: viz: Capt Danison, of Some part of new London, an

[88] Ebenezer Pomeroy (1669-1754), father of Seth. Captain in 1711, Queen Anne's War, and later commissioned major. In 1724 a commissioner to treat with the Indians in Albany. Held office as justice of the peace, high sheriff, and member of H. M.'s Council.

order To Pay it out of his wages Cap^{t} Danison Promis'd me yt he wou'd git ye money which is Seven Pound old Tenor & Send To Lebanon To ye Revrn^{d} Mr. Williams ye money To be Deliver'd at ye Recp^{t} of ye note or a Discharge of it.

Seth Pomroy

Boston July ye 3d 1745

Reiev^{d} of oliver Thare Four Pounds Ten Shilling Three Pounds of which I am To Pay To John Lancton & Thirty Shilling To Sam^{l} King: up ye Rece^{t} of Thair orders—Paid To Sam^{l} King 1:10:0 I Paid ye Three Pound: to John Lancton

---

(48) Boston Agast ye 6: 1745
Recev^{d} of Liu^{t} Lyman Fifteen Pounds Two Shilling in Part of a note yt I have at home 15:2:0
Paid to Mr Elihu Lyman Two Pounds Two Shilling For M^{r} Gidion Lyman £ 2:2:0
Sep^{t} 16 1745 Due To Corpo Gideon Lyman Thirteen Pound Seventeen Shilling & 3 old Tenor
13:17:

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

My Dear & well Beloved wife

Boston July ye 30th 1745

I now have Through ye wonder full goodness of god to me an opportunity to write From Boston in New England which Seems to be home I aRived here last night after Sixteen Days Passage in good health; all Tho I have under gon a grate Deal of hard Ships by Land & Sea I this Day was Enform'd yt you have heard yt I was yt I was [sic] very Sick & Doubted wheather Living: very Sick I have ben: ye Reason why I Did not Send you word was: yt you Could Do me no good: & Do your Self much hurt with Concern for me: & I hoped you wouldnt heare of it: My Dear with Ink & Pen I Shall not Pretend to give any account of what has Past Before my Eys in a Variaty of Remarkable Providences in Favour of our grate Design yt we have ben upon: & to me in

Special: For time would fail to Do it: But hope god willing: To Be a Northampton in ye happy Injoyment of my Dear wife to Live & Speake Forth ye Praises of god to gather in a Short time:—in order For it I Desire you would Send Down a horse Sadle & Bridle & a Smill Spur yt I Sent home: my Sadle has hurt my horses back: I Desire you'd Send it to Saul Alvord & Let him Do what is wanting to it which I hope he understands what things I thought you would want For your Self & Mamily I Set Down before Left Louisbourge but Doubtless Some I have Slipt being So Long gon & not knowing what is needed Please to Send an account of Evary thing yt you Can Think of yt is wanting & I will Eendeavor to get ym

My sevice to Mr. Sweatland My Kinde Love to my never to be forgotten wife & ye Dear Children yt god has Blest wou with

Seth Pomroy

Writ in grate haste wheather you will be able to Read it

[Shepherd, T. M., Seth Pomeroy (1924), 42. Original unlocated.]

RECEIPTS FOR PLUNDER

NORTHAMPTON, August y^e^ 6^th^ 1746.

We y^e^ Subscribers Do acknowledge y^t^ we Each of us have Reced Eight Pounds Eleaven Shilling & Three Pence of y^e^ old Tenor as Part of y^e^ Plunder money; Taken att Cape Breton; as wittness our hands—

Sep^t^ 22: 1746 Receiv^t^ For Ebenes Well, Eight Pound Eleven & 3^d^ & Rece^d^ For Peter Montigue Four Pound old Tenor p^r^ me Aaron Denior

October 14^th^ Received Eight Pounds Eleven Shilling & Three Pence p^r^ me Abner Shelden Reubin Smith Gideon Parsons

For Noah Allin Gad Cors

October 24 1746 Recev^d^ For my brother Peter Montigue Decest

W^m^ Lyman
John Alexander
Noah Clapp
John Landon
Elisha Strong
Aaron Wright
Samuel King
Selah Wright

Elisha Pomroy

Eight Pound Eleven Shilling & Three Pence I Say Recev^{d} p^{r} me Moses Mountague

Octo^{b} 27th 1746 Recev^{d} For Sam^{l} Gillet 8 11 Shilling & Three pence & For Elisha Morton 8 11^{s} 3^{d} p^{r} me &

For my Self 8 11^{s} 3:

8
3
11
5
10:15

Jonathan Jones
Sam^{ll} Edwards
Martin Phelps
Gad Cors
Noah Morton
Thomas fennel
John Strtton

August 29 1746 Recev^{d} For Martn Severrence Eight Pound Eleven Shilling Three Pence I Say Recev^{d} p^{r} me Hezekiah Read

Nathaniel Chmberlain
Sam^{l} Chapen

8 6 3

Isaac Selden Recv^{d} For John Taylors heirs

Sep^{t} 16 1746 Recev^{d} For Arhable Pannel Eight Pound Eleven Shilling 3^{d} p^{r} me Hugh Honiuy [?]

Oliver Thayer
Ebenezer Wait

Sep^{t} 18: 1746 Recev^{d} Eight Pound Eleaven Shilling & 3^{d} For John Hooker: p^{r} me
David Field
Reuben Wait

19:4 8 6: 3
3 0 0
5 6: 3

8:06:3
3:19:4
4: 6:11

5 6 3
3 0 0
8 6 3
5 0
8 11 3

8 6:3
1 10:0
6 16:3
3
3:16:3

[endorsement]

a Receit of y^{e}
Plunder Money
Taken at Cape brton

NOAH ALLIN TO SETH POMEROY

October y^e^ 14 1746

M^r^ pomroy be please to send me the whole of the mony that is Due to me for my service att Cape Britain and you will obleige your friend

Noah Allin

To
M^r^ Seth Pomroy

Att
Northamton

Pray send it by the barer hereof
Gad Corse

[endorsement]

Gad Cors
Recv^d^

ELISHA MORTON TO SETH POMEROY

To Maj^r^ Seth Pomory

Sir be Pleased to pay unto Noah Morton that part of plunder mony thate Due to to [sic] me for my Sirvice at Capt britton and you well oblige your Humbel Sirvant
Hatfield October y^e^ 29th 1746 Elisha Morton

[superscription]

Noah Morton

[endorsement]

Noah Morton
Recd

1746-1747

As has appeared, Seth Pomeroy returned to his home in Northampton after the Louisbourg expedition on August 8, 1745. He was on active service again in a few months.

In April, 1746, there were several successful raids made by Indians, operating with the French or alone. Thus, "Number Four," the uppermost post on the Connecticut River (now Charlestown, N. H.) was attacked on April 19th, the fort at New Hopkinton on the 22d, and on the 23d of the same month Upper Ashuelot, since Keene, N. H., was besieged. On this last date the Province of Massachusetts Bay raised a force to be sent to the relief of the frontiers and Seth Pomeroy was placed in command with the rank of major. Of the size and personnel of this force and its detailed movements practically nothing is known.

Larger operations soon followed. Governor Shirley, flushed with the capture of Louisbourg, had proposed to George II a new expedition to reduce all Canada. The Royal Government accepted the suggestion, placed the intended forces under the command of Lieutenant General St. Clair, and instructed all the English Colonies in America, from Virginia north, to raise levies. Shirley issued the customary proclamation to his Province on June 2, 1746, and promptly started to raise troops. England was to send regulars from the home garrisons and from the force guarding Louisbourg, as well as a fleet, and eighty-two hundred men were to be raised in the American colonies. The expedition never started for Canada. France was making extensive preparations to crush New England and the American Colonials would not abandon the defense of their own frontiers until tempests and disease crippled the French fleet. It was then too late in the year for the expedition to get under way, especially as the British supporting fleet had not arrived.

Among the regiments raised in Massachusetts at this time was one to be commanded by Colonel Joseph Dwight and on June 15,

1746, Seth Pomeroy was commissioned captain in this command. He probably desired to be also a major and Shirley was inclined to support him, writing to Dwight that "Major Pomroy's having served in the late Expedition, & behaved well (by all that ever I could hear) it would have added considerable weight to his Pretensions, but if the officers & soldiers are like to be uneasy with his being put in that Station (as you suggest) I shall grant the Comm^{n} to Cpt Williams."[1]

The rolls of the Massachusetts troops raised in 1746 are all missing except for Dwight's regiment where the commanding officer retained lists for himself of the enlisted men. Pomeroy's roll of his company given among these manuscripts shows the subaltern officers and a few soldiers not on Dwight's roll.

The papers herein printed show that Pomeroy's company was more or less actively engaged until the close of the year 1747, chiefly as relief garrisons at frontier posts. Part of this time, from about July 7, 1747, to the end of August or perhaps a few days later, he was in command of Fort Massachusetts in the northwestern corner of the Province.

In 1748 he was on scouting expeditions in July and August and possibly later in the year. Preliminary arrangements were, however, made in 1748 for the peace which was formally signed on October 16, 1749, at Falmouth.

COMMISSION FOR SPECIAL SERVICE

Province of the } WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq;
MASSACHUSETTS=BAY, }

Captain-General and GOVERNOUR in Chief, in and over HIS MAJESTY'S Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW-ENGLAND, Etc.

[1] Shirley to Dwight—2 Aug. 1746—Year Book, Mass. Society of Colonial Wars for 1900, 73.

SEAL To Major Seth Pomroy Gentn Greeting.

By virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted to be Captain-General, etc. over this His Majesty's Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, aforesaid; I do (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You the said Seth Pomroy to be Commander of the Military Forces Raised this day to be Sent to the relief of Such of the frontiers in the County of Hampshire as are Annoyd by the Common Enemy[2]

You are therefore carefully and diligently to Discharge the Duty of a Commander in leading, ordering and exercising said Forces in Arms, both inferiour Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their Commander and yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions, as you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time being, or other your superiour Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND & SEAL at ARMS, at Boston, the 23d DAY OF April IN THE Nineteenth YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE SECOND, Annoq; Domini, 1746.

W Shirley

BY HIS EXCELLENCY'S COMMAND,

J Willard. Secry.

[2] Following the several Indian raids that month.

COMMISSION AS CAPTAIN

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS=BAY, } WILLIAM SHIRLEY, Esq; Captain-General and GOVERNOUR in Chief, in and over HIS MAJESTY'S Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY in NEW-ENGLAND, etc.

SEAL To Seth Pumroy Gent[n] Greeting.

By Virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Commission to Me granted: and in Obedience to His Royal Pleasure signify'd to Me by the Duke of NEWCASTLE,[3] in his Grace's Letter dated the 9th of APRIL last, whereby I am commanded forthwith to raise what Troops I can within this Province, to be employed in an Expedition for the Reduction of CANADA, whereof Lieutenant-General S[t]. CLAIR[4] is Commander in Chief, and am directed to appoint what Officers I shall think proper for the Command of the said Troops; I do (by these Presents) reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You the said Seth Pumroy to be Captain of a Company of Foot in the Regiment whereof Joseph Dwight Esq; is Colonel, being Part of the Forces raised within this Province for the said Expedition to CANADA:

[3] Thomas Pelham Holles, 4th Duke of Newcastle (1693-1768), Secretary of State for the Home Department.

[4] Sir John Saint Clair or Sinclair, lieutenant colonel in British Army when appointed to command this expedition with rank of lieutenant general in the Provincial service. He did not arrive in America until 1755. Served as Deputy Quartermaster General under Braddock and wounded at Battle of the Monongahela.

You are therefore to lead, order and exercise the said Company in Arms, both inferiour Officers and Soldiers, keeping them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey you as their Captain and with them to do and execute all Acts of Hostility against His Majesty's Enemies the FRENCH and others; and you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions, as you shall from time to time receive from Myself, or from the Commander in Chief of the said Expedition, or other your superiour Officer in the Field, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AND SEAL at ARMS, at Boston, the fifteenth DAY of June In the Twentieth YEAR OF THE REIGN OF OUR SOVEREIGN LORD KING GEORGE THE SECOND. Annoq; Domini, 1746

W Shirley

By HIS EXCELLENCY'S COMMAND,

J Willard Secry.

ORDERS OF COLONEL WILLIAMS

Sir Hatfield Nov^{r} 28th 1746[5]

You must send Twenty seven of your Company under the Care of L^{t}. Lyman[6] or Ens^{n} Stebbins[7] next monday morning to Colrain[8] to Releive Ens^{n} Ward who has been a Fornight there, I expect Capt^{n} Cheney[9] Every day wth his men who are posted there;

[5] On Nov. 13th Shirley ordered reduction of garrisons on western frontiers to 109 men, to take effect Nov. 20th. For disposition of this force see Shirley to Col. John Stoddard (Correspondence of Shirley, 1:370).

[6] William Lyman, third in command of Pomeroy's company.

[7] John Stebbins, ensign of Pomeroy's company.

[8] Colrain, Franklin Co., 10 miles N. W. of Deerfield. Attacked by Indians May 10, 1746. A fort built there June, 1746.

[9] Thomas Cheney (1708-1777) of Dudley. Commissioned at Louisbourg June 20, 1745, as captain in 8th Mass. Regt. Commanded a company under Col. Joseph Dwight in 1746.

If I hear of his coming before monday Ile send you word but your men must be in Readiness and go on monday morn without Fail unless you hear farther from me who am Sir

Your Friend & Serv[t]

W[m] Williams[10]

Cap[t] Seth Pomeroy

[superscription]

To

Capt[n] Seth Pomeroy

at

N-hampton

[endorsement]

Co[ll] William Novem 28: 1746

ROLL OF POMEROY'S COMPANY

A List of My Canada Soldiers are as Follows

	when listed 1746		when listed
Serg[t] Ebenez[r] Kingsley	July 14[th]	Nath[el] Church Jun[r]	July 22
Serg[t] Will[m] Smith	July 3[d]	Ebenez[r] Harvey	July 9
Serg[t] Noah Clapp	June 18	Daniel Smith	July 23
Serg[t] Elijah Smith	July 2[d]	John Wornor	July 2[d]
Corp[rl] Sam[l] Lind	July 29	Joel Smith	July 7
Corp[rl] Hezekiah Smith	July 3[d]	Nehemiah Dickinson	June 29
Corp[rl] John Wait	July 22[d]	Joseph Whelor	July 8
Corp[rl] Richard Wild	June 28[th]	Thomas Stebbins	July 14
Drum[r] Eleaz[r] Nach in y[e] Room Darbe	Sep[t] 4	Simeon Crofoot	July 2
		Benony Strong Dead	July 23
Drum[r] Noah Pixley	July 22[th]	Isaac Goodale	July 22

[10] William Williams (1713-1784) of Deerfield and Pittsfield. B.A., Harvard, 1729. In military service from 1733 to 1758 when retired as colonel. In 1746 he was lieut. col. of the Northern Hampshire Regt. (Joseph Dwight's). Judge of Common Pleas and Probate Courts.

	Jerimiah Mecham	June 28
	Sam[l] Rugg	July 3
	James Porter in y[e] Room of Sam[l] Clark	June 18
	Ephraim Whelor	June 28
	Elisha Hawley	July 19
Dead	John Montigue	July 7
	Thomas Wait	July 19
	Natha[l] Church	July 3
	Josiah Snow	July 3
	Simeon Clark	July 3
	Will[m] Boltwood	July 3
	Ebenez[r] Dickinson	July 3
	Peter Domo	July 3
	John Alvord	July 3
	Henry Bartlet	July 3
	James Ball	July 3
	Luke Smith	July 3
	Jesse Bellows	July 3
	John Lane	July 3
	Stephen Wornor	July 3
	Benj[a] Epman	July 3
	Adam Wise	June 28
	Zadock Dank	July 16
	Samson Freman	July 17
	Josiah Searl	July 14
	Charles Wright	July 17
	Ezekel Kellogg	Aug[t]. 3
	Joseph Houghton	July 26
	Jame Searl	Aug[t] 11
	Hezekiah Reed in ye Room of Rood	June 17
	Timothy Capen	July 29
	Henry Merritt	July 29
	James Richardson	July 25
	Elijah Washburn	July 29
	Isaac Bellows	July 29
	Philip Richardson	July 28
	Nath[l] Euestes	July 22
	Thomas Gill	July 29
	Jonathan Stone	July 22
	James Graton	July 29
	Sam[l] Calhown	July 22
	John Thomas	July 8
	Joseph Torrey	July 12
	Joseph Davie	June 18
	Nathan Parsons	July 2
	Joseph Parsons	June 18
	Stephen Wright	June 20
	Prepared Bartlet	June 18
	John Birge	June 18
	Ebenez[r] Clap	June 20
	Joseph Marchant	June 18
	John Pomroy	June 20
	Aaron Bartlet	June 18
	Abraham Millar	June 20
	Will[m] Kentfield	June 20
	Sam[l] Jones	June 18
	Sam[l] Judd	June 18
	Ashel Judd	June 18
	Ithamur Strong	June 18
	Thomas Starr	July 18
	Edward Coats	June 30
	James Whelor	June 28
	John Frary	July 18
	Will[m] Hasat	Aug[t] 2
	Amos Stiles	July 28
	David Coles	Aug[t] 14
	Cap[t] Elijah Williams	
	Will[m] Gilford	July 16
	Dannes Lines	July 17
	Cap[t] Key	
	Peter Isaac	
	Cap[t] Melvin	
	Will[m] Hale	June 2–
	Christepher Potter	July 3
	Cap[t] Cheney	

[Superscription]

A List of my Canada
Soldiers & when
Listed

Noah Torry	July 12	week Days
Eleaz'r Nah	Sep^{t} 4	20: 2
Asa Merritt	July 14	
Jacob Ramsdell	July 2	
Jacob Hinds	July 2^{d}	

71
18
89

TABLE OF EQUIPMENT

What the men have Received	Coats	Vests	Briches	Stockins	Shoes	Shirts	Caps	Guns	Powder	Ball	Flints	worms & wires	Snapsacks	Hatchetts	Flasks	Cartouch Box	Blankets	Indian Shoes	Money	
John Wornor	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	32: 10	
James Ball	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	32: 10	
Henry Bartlet															1	1			32: 10	
Sam^{l} Jones					1	1									1	1			32: 10	
Edward Coats						2									1	1			32: 10	
Josiah Searl						1													32: 10	
Preserved Bartlet					2	1									1	1	1		32: 10	
Stephen Wright															1	1			32: 10	
Abraham Millar		1													1	1	1		32: 10	
Samson Freman															1	1	1		32: 10	
Richard Wilds															1	1			32: 10	
Jerimiah Meacham															1	1	1		32: 10	
Thomas Starr						1									1	1	1		32: 10	
James Whelor	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	1	1	1	.	32: 10	[70: 10
Luke Smith															1	1			32: 10	& gun mony
Simeon Crowfutt	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1							1	1	1		7: 10	for a gun
John Wait															1	1	1		32: 10	
Ebenez^{r} Clap															1	1			32: 10	
James Seal					1	1									1	1			32: 10	
Nathan Parsons																				
Peter Domo																			32: 10	
Ebenez^{r} Harvey					1	1									1	1	1		32: 10	
Simeon Clark						1									1	1			32: 10	
Ebenez^{r} Dickinson															1	1			32: 10	
Will^{m} Boltwood	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1							1	1	1			
Ithamer Strong						1									1	1			32: 10	
Nehemi^{ah} Dickinson						1									1	1			32: 10	
Ezekiel Kellogg	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1							1	1	1			

| | | |

Affixed to our names towards our Clothing & Blanketts as witness our hands

John Lane	32 : 10	Zadok Danks	32 : 10
	£ S	Simeon Clark	32 : 10
Jesse Bellows	32 : 10	John Don	32 : 10
Ebenezer Kingsley	32 : 10	Thomas Stebone	32 : 10
William Smith	32 : 10	Josiah Snow	32 : 10
Nath^{ll} Church	32 : 10	Elijah Smith	39 : 15
Nath^{ll} Church Jun^{r}	32 : 10	John Aluord	32 : 10
Stephen Warnar	32 : 10	William Kenfield	32 : 10
Hesekiah Smith	32 : 10	Noah Clap	32 : 10
James Ball	32 : 10	John Frary	32 : 10
Noah Pixley	32 : 10	Stephon Wright	32 : 10
Ebe^{h} r Dickinson	32 : 10	Edward Coats	32 : 10
Charls Wright	32 : 10	John Weimed	32 : 10
Thomas Wait	32 : 10	Preserved Bartlit	32 : 10
Asahel Judd	32 : 10	Ebenezar Clap	32 : 10
Samuel Jones	32 : 10	Henry Bartlitt	32 : 10
Samuel Judd	32 : 10	Samson freman	32 : 10
Abre^{h}am Millar	32 : 10	Josiarl Searl	32 : 10
Joseph David	32 : 10	Tho^{ms} Starr	32 : 10
John Pomroy	32 : 10	James Seares	32 : 10
John Birge	32 : 10	Jthamar Strong	32 : 10
Benjamin Eastman	32 : 10	Nehemiah Dickinson	32 : 10
Joseph Parsons	32 : 10	Ebenezer Harvey	32 : 10
Joseph Marchants	32 : 10	Daniel Rood	32 : 10
Joel Smith	32 : 10	Nath^{ll} Kellogg for Peter Domo	32 : 10
Richard Wilde	32 : 10	Elisha Hauley	32 : 10
Epharim Wheleer	32 : 10	Dan^{ll} Smith	32 : 10
Sam^{l} Rugg	32 : 10	Jospeh Whelor	32 : 10
Jeremiah Meachem	32 : 10	Jacob Hind	36 : 00
Luke Smith	32 : 10	Nathanel Euestes	13 : 00
Sam^{ll} Clark	32 : 10		

a Rect of y^{e} Blankits & Clothing
money of y^{e} Canada Soldiers

Northampton Sep^{t} 2^{d} 1746 an account of a Scout Commanded by Ebener Millar of Two days; there names are as Follows

Ebenez^{r} Wright Junr

viz Ebenez^{r} Millar
John Millar
Israel Rust Junr
Sam^{l} Baker
Asa Wright
Epraim Wright
John Lyman
Josiah Parsons Junr
Elias Strong
Thomas Wait
Elehu Parsons
Phinehas Lyman
Ebenez^{r} Alvord
Sam^{l} Jones
Aaron Baker
Joseph Root

Northampton Sep^{t} 1746

2 Days
an account of a Scout of 26 men

viz Seth Pomroy: Jonathan Clapp: Aaron Clark —
John Clark, Junr: Jonathan Clark ——
Charles Clapp: Sam^{ll} Clapp: John Pomroy
Jonathan Kingsley, Junr: Benejah Strong, Gershom Wright
Oliver Pomroy: Eliphor Clapp: Titus Wright
Will^{m} Kentfield: Sineon Root, John Millar
Sam^{ll} Burt, Mark Wornor Jun^{r}, Josiah Phelps
John Wait Jun^{r}: Ebenez^{r} Clark Jun^{r} Benj^{a} Edward,
Ebenez^{r} Franch: Jonathan Jones: Ebener Cors

Seth Pomroy
Command^{r}

Northampton Sep^{t} 4th 1746 an account
of y^{e} men y^{t} went To Hoosuck[11] From Northampton

---

viz Jonathan Burt — Six men to Scout one Day
Roger Clap — viz Joseph Allin, David Burt
Ebenez^{r} Bartlet Junr — x Benjah Strong: Simeon Root
Will^{m} Bartlet Jun^{r} — Elikim Wright, Mark Wornor Jun^{r}
Elnathan Wright
Noah Lyman
Sam^{ll} Bridgman
Timothy Wright
Sam^{ll} Clark
Daniel Bigelow
Caleb Wright
Josiah Bartlet
Bela Strong
Moses Clark

[superscription]

A Coppy of mens names y^{t} went
out Sout on Sundry Times

ACCOUNT OF BILLETING

Account of Billeting — Men under the Command of
Viz.

Mens' Names	When Enlisted	Until wd. time Billeted	Weeks	Days	At what pr week	The Amount £	S	d
2: 16: 0	1746							
John Thomas Paid To Eleaz^{r} Birt	July 8	Augst 7	. 4	3	.20/	.4	.8	.6
£ S								
Paid To Jonathan Birt 19: 17: 2	Augst 8	Nov^{r} 30	:16	.3	.30/	.24	12	.9
£ S								
Paid to Saul Allvord 3: 18	Dec^{m} 1	Feb^{y} 28	.12	.6	.20/	.12	17	—

[11] Fort Massachusetts on the Hoosac River, near the northwest corner of the province, where Adams now lies. Captured by a considerable force of French and Indians on August 20, 1746. In 1747, about May, the provincials began to rebuild the fort under constant danger of attack.

Joseph Torrey Junr		July 12	Augst 7	. 3	.6	.20/	. 3	17	.2
		Augst 8	Novr 30	.16	.3	.30/	24	12	.9
		Decr 1	Feby 28	.12	.6	.20/	.12	17	—
Noah Torrey		July 12	Augst 7	. 3	.6	.20/	. 3	7	.2
Paid to Ensign Cley	5£ S d	Augst 8	Novr 30	.16	.3	.30/	.24	12	.9
Paid to Saul Alvord	19:3:4	Decr 1	Feby 28	.12	.6	.30/	.12	17	—
Eleazer Nash		Septr 4	Novr 30	.12	.4	.30/	.18	17	.4
		Decr 1	Feby 28	.12	.6	.20/	.12	17	—
81 men		Feby 16	Feby 28	150	.3	.20/	150	.8	.6

£ 306 14 11

18 17 4
12 17 0

31 14 4
10 6

30 03 10

Northampton July the 14th 1748

We the Subscribers acknowledge to have received the particular Sums within annex,d to our Names as witness our Hands Viz

		Jonathan Strong	Ithamar Strong
Ebenr Bartlet		Preserved Bartlet	Simeon Crowfoot
James Searl	Edmund Coots	Ebenr Pomroy	Jonathan Hunt
John Wait		Aaron Bartlet	Samel Clar Sr
Ebenezer Kingsley		Willm Bartlet	John Birge
Noah Clap		Ebenzr Clap	
Supply Kinsley		Joseph Torrey	
Joseph Parsons		Jonathan Burt	
Joseph Lyman		Thomas Starr	
Willm Clark Recd for his Father		Noah Strong	
Eler Nash	Richard Wild	Nathel Church	Paid to Noah Torey
		Daniel Pomroy	Asa Merrits Billt
		Stephen Wornor	Noah Torrey
		Noah Torrey	

Paid to Hezekiah Smith For him Self Saml Page
Willm Smith John Allvord John Lane Josiah Snow
Jese Bellows & Luke Smith & . . . . . .
pr Hezekiah Smith

Paid to Saul Alvord James
Ball 13 day billeting ——— Joseph Whelor
Henry Bartlet

I Paid to Seth Strog-Asa Merritts Billeting money £1 : 17 : 0

Paid to Mr Richard Chauncey Daniel Smiths Billeting money

Simeon Clark
Elijah Smith
Josiah Parsons
Noah Coats
Ebenzaer Hauley

Nathan Parsons has Recs Billeting money

I have Paid to Joseph Basom

Paid Benja Eastmans to his Brother John ——

Paid to John Dickinson junr of Hadley Joseph Houghtons Billeting money John Dickinson

Jonathan Stone

Nathel Church

I have Paid Samson Freman his billeting money

Paid Ebenzr Kentfield Willm his Sons money

Recevd for my Son James Wire

Jeremiah Meacham

Recevd for James Whelor

pr Jeremiah Meacham

The Province of the Massachusetts-Bay Dr.
for Subsisting Soldiers, raised for the late Intended Expedition against Canada, under the Command of Capt Brintnal,[12] who were Billeted five days in North Ham

Hampton, as they were Passing up the Country to the Forts in April 1747.[13] Viz.

Mens Names	Weeks	Days	At what pr week	The Amount £	S	d
To Ebenr Pomroy Esqr 1 Man 5 days & 1 one day	. x	. 6	. 25/.	. 1	.1	.6
To Daniel Pomroy 2 Men 5 days & 1 one day	1	. 4	. . x	. 1	19	.4
To Joseph Hunt 2 Men 5 days & 2 four days	. 2	. 4	. . .	. 3	.4	.4
To Ebenr Clark 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Increase Clark 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Jona Hunt 1 Man 5 days	. .	. 5	. .	. .	17	11
To Noah Cook 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Ebenr Bartlet 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Preserved Bartlet do 5 days & 1 one day	. 2	. 2	. .	. 2	17	.2
To do for Nursing and Attendance on 1 man 5 days . . .	. .	. .	. . . . .	. .	..	..
To Joseph Bascome 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Jona Strong 3 Men 5 days	. 2	. 1	. .	. 2	13	.7

[12] William Brintnal of Rutland. Yale, B.A., 1721. In 1725 in command at Rutland. Died as captain in expedition to Acadia in 1755.

[13] A bill against the Province for billeting Pomeroy's soldiers from March 1, 1746/7 to October 26, 1747, probably originally in Pomeroy's hand, is in N. E. H. & G. Register, 43 : 186.

To Supply Kinsley 5 Men 5 days	. 3	. 4	. .	. 4	.9	.4
To Joseph Lyman for Several Men	. 3	. 1	. .	. 3	18	.7
To d° for keeping 3 horses one Night	. .	. .	. .	. .	..	..
To Caleb Strong 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Eben[r] Hanley 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 3	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Jon[a] Burt 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 1	. .	. 1	15	.8
To Eben[r] Pomroy 2 Men 5 days	. 1	. 1	. .	. 1	15	.8
To William Bartlet 3 Men 5 days	. 2	. 1	. .	. 2	13	.7
To Noah Strong 1 Man 2 days	. .	. 2	. .	. .	.7	.2
To Josiah Parsons 3 Men 5 days & 3 four days	. 3	. 6	. .	. 4	16	.6
To Eliz[a] Wright 3 Men 5 days	. 2	. 1	. .	. 2	13	.7
To Benj[a] Sheldon 3 Men 5 days	. 2	. 1	. .	. 2	13	.7
	..40	. 2	.25/	.50	.7	.2

Rec[d] £ 42g.13.5

[superscription]

I have Paid y[e] Remander of Asa John Thomas Billeting to Asa Meritt

A Billeting Roll of Cap[t] Brintnal's 5 Days in Northampton

ACCOUNT FOR MEALS

Capt; Seth pummry of nothhamton

Deu to me from the County of For Eight Meals that his men had when they wcht up to ashewluts[14] after our Enemies 0: 12: 0 at a nother time when they wen up to falltown[15] Capt, pummry His men had 24 Meals

Thomas Bardwell of Deerfield

[superscription]

Capt: Seth ——

(This manuscript is undated but almost certainly relates to events in 1746 or 1747, probably 1746.)

[14] Probably North Ashuelot, now Keene, N. H. A garrison there was attacked in April and August, 1747.

[15] Now Bernardston, Franklin Co. A blockhouse there was attacked by Indians May 6 or 9, 1746. A garrison of 20 men placed there in April, 1747.

PAY ROLL

Northampton, May 27th: 1747

The Procince of the Massachusetts Dr to ye
The Following Persons whoes names are under writtenn
For going To Relieve the People yt ware Rebuilding
Fort Massachusetts when atacked by ye Enemy

(viz)	Seth Pomroy	X	15				
Capt	John Lyman	X	12:6				
Leuit	Noah Wright	X	11	Joseph Cook	X 2:6	Samll, Brighman	2:6
Ensign	Timothy Dwight		11	Josiah Clark Junr	2:6	Timothy Wright	2:6
				Aaron Baker	2:6	Israel Rust Junr	2:6
Sergt,	Gideon Parsons		2:6	Jonathan Hunt Junr	2:6	Abraham Millar	2:6
Sergt,	Aaron Wright		2:6	John Baker Junr	2:6	Medad Lyman	2:6
Sergt,	Jonathan Strong		2:6	Ebenezr Clark Junr	2:6	Seth Lyman	2:6
Sergt,	Daniel Pomroy		2:6	Oliver Pomroy	2:6	Jacob Parsons	2:6
Sergt,	Ebenezr Wait		2:6	Amos Loomice	2:6	John Millar	2:6
				Willm Bartlet Junr	2:6	Moses Porter	2:6
	Timothy Clark		2:6				
				Phinehas Lyman	2:6	EdmundHubbard	2:6
	Gershom Clark		2:6	Ithamar Clark	2:6	————	
	Medad Edward		2:6	Bildad Wright	2:6	Corses alarm Jonoth Hunt Junr, I have	
	Noah Edwards		2:6	Elias Sheldon	2:6	Paid & ————	
	David Clark		2:6	John Birge	2:6	Nathl Day	
	Obadiah Jones		2:6	Josiah Bartlet	2:6	Joseph Allin	
	Thomas Judd		2:6	Asahel Clapp	2:6	Daniel Pomroy	
						Elisha Pomroy	
	Samll, Allin		2:6	Benja Edwards	2:6	Benja Parsons	
	Zebadih, Alvord		2:6	Noah Strong	2:6	Timothy Wright	
				Seth Clapp	2:6		
	Caleb Clark		2:6			Seth Clark	
				Eias Strong	2:6	N Lyman	
	Titus King		2:6	Isaac Parson	6	ah Clarke	
	Benja Clark		2:6	Ebenezr Alvord	2:6	Saml King	
	John Alvord Junr		2:6	Supply Clap	2:6	Aaron Bartlet	
						Bela Strong	
	Joseph Root		2:6	Benajah Strong	2:6	Roger Clap	
						Charles Clap	
	Jonathan Phelps		2:6	Bela Strog	2:6	Elipheu Clap	
				Elnathan Wright	2:6	Medad Edwards	

Jedediah Clark	2:6			
		Nath[ll] Phelps	2:6	mos Loomis
Zebediah Millar	2:6	Selah Clark	2:6	Nath[l], Clark
				Sam[l], Kingsley
Silas Clark				Enoch Clark

[Endorsement] A List of y[e] men
That went To Relieve
the People Rebuilding
Fort Massachusetts when
atack[h] by y[e] Enmy

102:10:4
28 0 0

74:10:4
50 0 0

24:10:4

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

ORDERS FROM COLONEL DWIGHT

Hadley Ap[l] 17[th] 1747

S[r]

I hereby Direct you Immediately to Detach Thirty five of y[or] Company & Send Them Without the least Delay Under the Care of a prudent & faithfull officer to Northfield Protection & Releife In their present Exigency of Distress[16] from the Enemy & from thence to march & take Such Rout for the annoyance of the Enemy as They shall be Directed by Capt[n] Melvin[17] who is upon the spot & thereby better acquaint with Circumstances than I can be here to Direct particularly

[16] On April 15, 1747, the Indians killed two men at Northfield and burned three nearby towns. See also Shirley to Col. John Stoddard of April 10, 1747, for orders to Col. Dwight. (Correspondence of Shirley, 1:383.)

[17] Eleazer Melvin (1703-1754) of Concord commanded a company in Dwight's regiment. He served at Crown Point in 1748 and was a captain on active duty when he died.

Let the men be supplied with Provisions to carry them to Northfield where they May have a further Supply

I am S^{r} y^{e} humble Serv^{t}
Joseph Dwight[18]

To Maj^{r} Seth Pomroy

[superscription]

On his Maj^{ts} Service
To
Cap^{t} Seth Pomroy
In Northampton

[endorsement]

Brige^{d} Dwight April 17.

ORDERS FROM COLONEL STODDARD

You[19] are hereby authorized and Directed to take Charge of the men now raised for His Maj^{ts}. Especial Service, and March them to Deerfield so Seasonably that they may have every thing in readiness to go from thence early the next Morning.
If possible you must be at Hoosuck to Morrow in Case you hear nothing that renders your going needless.

[18] Joseph Dwight (1703-1765). Harvard, B.A., 1722. Lived at Cambridge, 1723-1731, when removed to Brookfield, where he was a practising lawyer twenty-two years. Representative many terms and Speaker of the House, 1749. Judge of County Courts, 1739-1765. Resided also at Stockbridge and Great Barrington. Entered Anc. & Hon. Art. Co., 1734. Captain, 1743. On Louisbourg expedition of 1745 was colonel of Mass. train of artillery and brigadier general. In 1746-47 colonel of Hampshire County Regiment raised for expedition to Canada. In 1756 commanded a brigade on expedition to Lake Champlain.

[19] Undated but placed in or about June, 1747. Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 150-151, gives this document and in part orders of Col. Joseph Dwight to Pomeroy of June 23, 1747: "About thirty of the enemy had been discovered upon some part of Green River, about eight miles from Deerfield." He ordered Pomeroy to rally his company and march with six days' provisions—"for in such a crowd as there will be at Deerfield your men will be put to difficulty . . . . . Men are hourly expected also from Connecticut. Use Dispatch." Trumbull believes the detachment penetrated into Vermont.

you must March the men with Care, Silence, and Watchfulness especially in Strait and difficult passages.
If you meet with any of the Enemy you must behave with Gallantry.
Don't loose agood Opportunity either through rashness or fear.
if the Enemy are lately drawn off, probably they may be overtaken Especially if they have Wounded men.
take good Care to avoid Ambushments.
and in General you must Exercise Prudence upon every new Event, and do as shall appear needful on all unforseen Occurrences.

I am your Servant

To Majr. Seth Pumroy. John Stoddard

If any of the men don't take Care to Carry a week, Provision, let them and not others Suffer by their neglect.

[superscription] To Mr Seth Pomroy

[endorsement] Col. Stoddards order
To March a Company
of men upon an alarum

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

ORDERS FROM COLONEL DWIGHT

Hatfd[20] July 7th 1747

Sr

I sent to you last week on Thursday by Lt King[21] or Hurlbutts Desiring to speak with you here but have heard nothing from you. I find my Self obliged for the Safety & protection of Fort Massachusetts to send Recruits There to Relieve such as have been long there upon hard Duty & as you and your Company have thitherto had as easy a Birth as any I think it now falls to your lott and you must Immediately repair there with Thirty of your Men & take

[20] Hatfield.
[21] David King held a commission as lieutenant in Dwight's regiment.

the Command of That Fortress I shall order a Detachment of about Thirty more under your care there & you must keep them in good Disipline See that they faithfully do their Duty In Watchings Wardings etc: & you must constantly maintain Scouting by small Parties of prudent Carefull & faithfull men Northward Westward & Eastw^{d} as Maj^{r} Williams[22] shall advice you w^{n} you come there & upon any Discovery of a Body of the Enemy approaching tow^{ds} any the Frontiers you must give the earliest Notice possible

I am S^{r} y^{or} assured Friend & Serv^{t}
Joseph Dwight

Maj^{r} Pumroy

S^{r} you must keep a Critical Journal of each [?] Day's March & Duty by the men done & of all observables & make return thereof to Me from Time to Time J D

[superscription]

On his Maj^{ts} Service
To
Maj^{r} Seth Pumroy
In Northampton

[endorsement]

July 7 Brig^{d} Dwight 1747

SETH POMEROY TO HIS WIFE

Boston,[23] August 1st, 1747.

My Dear and Beloved Wife:—I would inform you that I am in good health, but as to my coming home I can set no time, days being short and a great deal of business to do No longer than

[22] Ephraim Williams (1691-1755), third in command of Dwight's regiment. Lived at Newton, Stockbridge, and Deerfield. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1741-49.

[23] Because of the feared French attack on the city, five companies of Dwight's regiment were stationed in Boston at this time. Part of Pomeroy's company, including Lieut. Kellogg, were there but Pomeroy him-

I have business shall I stay, for it is no delightsome place. I have bought an English girl's time for five years, which I hope will prove well, for I gave price enough for her.

If you have an opportunity to send me a horse and bridle, I should be glad to have it done, A saddle I can have here. If you cannot do so, I design to buy a horse to bring the girl up, for I am determined, if it is in my power, that you shall have help by a maid, to ease you of some of your hard labor. I have been about buying a negro man, a smith, and have offered £400 for him, but it will not fetch him. I am loth to go any higher. £500 is his price.

Please to send your inclinations in the affair, if an opportunity presents, and also anything you may have forgotten, which is wanted. My love to you and the children, and am, my dear, your true and faithful husband,

Seth Pomeroy.

[From "The American (Whig) Review" of June, 1848. Spelling obviously altered.]

SETH POMEROY TO HIS WIFE

Aug^{t} 3: 1747

My Dear & Beloved wife — Monday Morning 4 Clock — Fort Masachusetts

I have not now Time with Ink & Pen to Say much: But hop to have an opportunity in a Little Time to Speek Face to Face

I Injoy my heth well Tho many of y^{e} Soldiers have Ben (& now are) trobled with y^{e} Bloody Flux: But none Daingerous I have writ to Les^{r} Kellogg[24] to Be Ready to Come For my Releif

self was back at Fort Massachusetts on August 3d. Trumbull, History of Northampton, 2: 151, refers to another letter of Pomeroy's (unlocated) of Oct. 22, 1747, written from Boston, mentioning Lieut. Nathaniel Kellogg as being with him, and another Boston letter (unlocated) of two weeks later giving the "good news" that "the Canada forces are dismissed from the service" and that "Divine Providence permitting I will be at home next week."

[24] Nathaniel Kellogg, second in command in Pomeroy's company.

with 25 or 30 men next monday morning: If he Comes at y^e^ time I Shant want any Thing Sent To me: we Live at This Fort well: my Diner yesterday was a Biscake Suitt whertlebury Pudden & a good Peace of Corned Beaf with Squashes & Turnip: no Syder, But a good appitite—as For news I have not much to Say: But Last Thursday & Fryday nights y^e^ Indians ware about the Fort I have an accn^t^ of y^e^ Indians Being Seen 3 times Since in y^e^ Day time here But I am not Satisfyed with any one of y^m^ as For y^e^ Busaness at home I Can order nothing about it not Knowing the Circumstancies of it: But hope it goes on well: y^e^ Busaness in y^e^ house I am Concerned about: Fearing (my Dear) you will over Doo your Self Desire you would not Forgit y^e^ many Fears & Concerns I have manefested about it in times Past & Take care

My Duty to Father & mother, Love to
Brothers & Sisters & to my Children,

Service to Friends all
My Kind Love to my
Dear wife

Seth Pomroy

M^rs^ Mary Pomroy

[superscription]

To
M^rs^ Mary Pomroy
att
Northampton These

COLONEL DWIGHT TO SETH POMEROY

Sr I have paid Asa Merritt[25] three pounds towards his wages which I Desire you to stop and him to allow and take his Rec^t^ for y^e^ 24 £ as of others & take rec^t^ also of Graton[26] in form & with others Delivering him up that Sent You

and as to Fort Massachusetts you must Still keep the Number

[25] An enlisted man in Pomeroy's company.
[26] James Graton, also a private.

of Men ordered there: It's probable It will not be long ere we have some other Service assign[d] or are Dismissed

In hast S[r] I am y[or] Friend
& humble Serv[t]

Aug[st] 19[th] 1747 Joseph Dwight

Maj[r] Pumroy

[superscription]

On his Maj[ts] Service
To
Maj[r] Seth Pumroy
In Northampton

[endorsement]

Brg[d] Dwight Letter Aug[st] 19

ROLL OF POMEROY'S COMPANY

Seth Pomroy Capt[n][27]

Nathaneel Kellogg, William Lyman } Lieu[ts]

John Stebbins Ensign

Sergeants

Ebenezer Kingsley
William Smith
Noah Clap
Elisah Smith

Corporals

Samuel Lynde
Hezekiah Smith
John Wait
Richard Wild

Drummers

Noah Pixley
Eleazer Nash

[27] Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 150, states that Pomeroy's company was raised in less than sixty days and was in service from June, 1746, to Oct., 1747, when re-enlisted for 61 days as above. Pomeroy's headquarters were at Northampton and his troops were later employed on the western

John Alvord
Jeames Ball
Aaron Bartlet
Henry Bartlet
Preserved Bartlet
Isaac Bellows
Jesse Bellows
John Birge
William Boltwood
Samuel Calhorrn
Timothy Capon
Nathaneel Church
Nathaneel Church Jun^{r}
Ebenezer Clap
Simeon Clark
David Cole
Edward Cotes
Simeon Crowfoot
Zadok Danks
Joseph Davis
Ebenezer Dickinson
Nehemiah Dickinson
Peter Domo
Benjamin Eastman
Nathaneel Eustis
John Frary
Samson Freeman
William Gilford
Thomas Gill
Isaac Goodale
Jeames Graton
William Hale
Ebenezer Harvey
John Lane
Dannis Lines
Jeremiah Meachem
Joseph Merchant
Asa Merritt
Henry Merritt
Abraham Miller
John Mountague Respited
Joseph Parsons
John Pomroy
Jeames Porter
Christopher Potter
Jacob Ramsdell
Hezekiah Reed
Jeames Richardson
Philip Richardson
Samuel Rugg
Jeames Searl
Josiah Searl
Daniel Smith
Joel Smith
Luke Smith
Josiah Snow
Thomas Starr
Thomas Stebbins
Amos Stiles
Jonathan Stone
Benoni Strong Respited
Ithamar Strong
John Thomas
Joseph Torrey
Noah Torrey
Thomas Wait

frontiers. Compare above with a roll of the non-commissioned officers and privates of this company from the papers of Col. Joseph Dwight published in Year Book, 1901 of Mass. Society of Colonial Wars, 58-59. Pomeroy's list gives six names not on Dwight's. Dwight has one, Darby, not on other roll. See also p. 58, n., op. cit. for six more names and note date of discharge as conflicting with Dec. 24, 1747, supra.

William Hascutt	Elijah Washborn
Jacob Hinds	Ephraim Wheler
Joseph Houghton	Jeames Wheler
Peter Isaac	Joseph Wheler
Samuel Janes	Adam Wier
Asahel Judd	John Worner
Samuel Judd	Stephen Worner
Ezekiel Kellogg	Charles Wright
William Kentfield	Stephen Wright

New England October 1747 These may Certify that the above Role Contains a True & Real State of Capt[n] Seth Pomroys Company in the Regiment of Foot of which the Honorable Brigadeer General Dwight is Colonel raised in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay for an Expedition against Canada, Viz One Captain Two Lieutenants One Ensign, Four Sergeants, Four Corporals, Two Drummers, & Eighty four Private Men the Muster being for sixty one Days Commenceing the Twenty fifth Day of October 1747 & Ending the Twenty fourth Day of Day of December following both Days Inclusive.

PAY ACCOUNT

In Maj[r] Seth Pomroy's large Acco[t] he is allowed 15/: Cap[t] John Lyman 12/6 L[t] Wright Ens Cook & Tim[o] Dwight Jun[r] 11/ Each & all others 5/ Each In his other Acco[t] his allow[a] is 3/10[d] Serg[t] Josiah Pomroy & Serg[t] Allen 5/6[d] Each & all the rest of the men 2/6 per [?] day its dat[d] July 29: 1748[28]

	£
I have Recev[d]	32:7:6

[superscription]

Sixteen men Two Days Each & 18 one Day & Serg[t] Joseph Allin one Day

[28] In July, 1748, there were several Indian attacks; Lunenberg (the 5th), Upper Ashuelot (the 8th), the road between Fort Hinsdale and Fort Dummer (the 14th), and Northfield (the 23d).

	3 12
	3 4
16: 0:0	
9: 0:0	3:15 4
0:13:0	
25:13:0	

JOSEPH HAWLEY TO HIS BROTHER LIEUT. ELISHA HAWLEY AT FORT MASSACHUSETTS

Deerfield Aug. 12, 1748. Dear Brother: I am now at Deerf[d] with Colo. Dwight of Brookfd. about 10 of ye Clock A. M. We came yesterday from Northamp[n] with 29 Good men enlisted voluntarily under sd. Colo. with a design to endeavore to scoure the frontiers, viz, Majr. Seth Pumroy, Capt. Jno. Lyman, Lt. Noah Wright, Ensign. Gideon Lyman, Ensn. Timo. Dwight, Joseph Hawley, gentn. all other privat men to ye above sd. number among which is Noah Lyman: there are about 30 . Come and coming from all ye parts of Hadley, 16 to Come this forenoon from Hatfd. a number from Springfd. 44. from Brookfd. Western, and Hardwich, who got to Northfd. by way of Eastern front, Monday or Tuesday. 100. more Colo. Chandler Sent who we Suppose reached Northfd. yesterday, all which with Some we design to take from these upper Towns will make near 250. The plan of opperations is not yet Settled but what Seems to be Concerting is to Send to ye fort and No 4. to warn you forthwith to Joyn On West river to intercept and expect them in their return home, while we Scoure 'em from ye frontiers.

I rejoice greatly and desire to praise God yt yr wound is in a healing w——— I pray you to Consider ye Special Obligation upon you & live to him who thus preserved you, and is Saving and healing you. Mother is pretty much Concerned about you, but not So much as I feared She would have been ——— If. things Should So open yt. we Should think, we may be as Serviceable in going to yt fort as any where I shall be Set to See you, but don't expect it much. Mother has given me Some Sarve to Send to you which she thinks best to put above ye wound to

prevent ye humours from falling into ye wound, as She immagines you will be inclined to Stir a pretty deal, ——— thoughtfull ye advice is pretty good, I shall send ye Sarve by Barnard.

No more at present, may be I Shall add a postscript.

Ensn. Dwight presents Compts. to Capt. Willms and you. My Service to him and

Am yr most affectionat Brother and Servant

Joseph Hawley

(Hawley mss. collection, N. Y. Public Library.)

BILLETING ACCOUNT

Lyster[29] Febrey 27 1748/9.

Mager Seth Pumrey Sir Pleeze to pay
to Asa Meritt my billiten muney and
you will oblige your to servise John thomas

Asa Meritt

BILL FOR GUN REPAIRS

Maj. Ephraim
Williams att
Hatfield

Capt. Ephraim Williams Dr. to S. Pomroy

July 1750	To mending your Soldiers guns at sundry times in lawfull money	0 14 0
July 1751	More to mending guns and Locks at Sundry times	0 10 4
		£ 1 4 4

Seth Pomroy

(Perry, Origins in Williamstown, 236.)

[29] Leicester, Mass.

1755

Early in the year 1755 there came to Pomeroy an opportunity to escape the tediousness of garrison duty and the futility of pursuing roving Indian bands through the woods. The attack on the French fort at Crown Point, which Shirley had proposed in 1746, now was definitely launched. Massachusetts was to bear the chief burden of the campaign and orders were issued to raise three regiments.

One of these regiments was to come from the western settlements and Shirley suggested Colonel Ephraim Williams as colonel. He left the nomination of the other officers to Colonel Israel Williams, Colonel Oliver Partridge and Major Joseph Hawley. It was Hawley who urged his old comrade of Louisbourg, Seth Pomeroy, as lieutenant colonel and the commission was granted on March 29, 1755.

The expedition was popular and enlistments proceeded rapidly but it was July 1st before Pomeroy marched with his regiment. The following journal and papers carry him through the battle of Lake George, his promotion to colonel, and his retirement because of illness. The journal was kept throughout the expedition in the same pocket-size book which Pomeroy had carried to Louisbourg ten years earlier.

JOURNAL OF LAKE GEORGE EXPEDITION

June 1755[1]

Majr General Lyman Dr
To Making a gun £ 4:0 0
To mending three Locks 0 4:8

I Left Albany July 17: 1755 and Left at my Lodgings In Jacob Clements[2] Indian Interpertor a Small Trunk I think about 4 or 5

[1] This journal appears without annotation in Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 260-280.

[2] Jacobus Clement of Albany, "second" Indian interpreter.

fine Shirts & necks Some Caps 2 or 3 white hankerchiefs a little bag of Gold In the trunk ye number of Peaces or of Pounds I Cant tell for I Did not Count when I Came away I Left my best Closes Coat Jackit and Briches my best wigg bist hat Boots & Sadle bags I dont think of any thing Else there—But att Colo Seylors[3] at ye flats I Left 2 fine Shirts 2 necks & I think 2 Caps : things Left Clements are In a Closet Lock'd up ye key I Brought with me It is now in a little Trunk Lock'd up In my Portmantle

Tuesday Northampton, July 1, 1755

Set out from home in ye Expedition to Crow Pont Came to Westfield Lodg'd at Claps Tuesday & Wedensday night Thursday Set off for Stock Bridge Came there at Dusk next Day afternoon Set out for Canterhook[4] Lodge there at ——— Satterday morning Set of for Albany Came there about noon or twelve Clock

Sabath Day July 6th: 1755

went to M[r] Oglebee[5] Church both fore & after noon Preach'd an Excllent Sermon fore & after noon from Psalms to Prove a Divine Providence this Day it raign'd forenoon

Monday 7th Showery at night General Johnson[6] Came to Albany I Supt with him yt night at Lanlord Lattridgs Stay'd with him Till about 11 of ye Clock was well Pleas'd with his Company

[3] Col. Philip Schuyler (c. 1695/6-1758) lived at "The Flatts" above Albany in a stockaded house, capable of containing a force of at least one hundred men.

[4] Kinderhook, N. Y.

[5] Rev. John Ogilvie, at Albany 1749-1762 as rector and missionary to the Indians.

[6] William Johnson (1715-1774), commanding this expedition. Arrived in this country probably in 1737, appearing the next year in the Mohawk country and exercising from then until his death increasing power among the Indians. Colonel of the Warriors of the Six Nations and of White Volunteers, 1746. Colonel of fourteen companies of militia, 1748. Member of Provincial Council, 1751. Nominated by Shirley as major general to command Crown Point expedition, Feb. 24, 1755. Made baronet by King, Nov. 27, 1755. Colonel and sole agent and Superintendent of the Six Nations, 1756. Superintendent of Indian Affairs, 1761. Brigadier General, 1768. Major General, 1772.

Tuesday 8th The Field Offercers waited upon General Johnson

Wedensday 9th the armmy yt Incampt 2 Miles Below Albany the Generall went Down to vew being Muster'd in a Rigementle order & was well Plas'd with there apearence[7]

(37) Thursday 10th

Governor Shirley Came to Town with Several officers and 2 Companys of Soldiers for his army —— at his arival the Cannon in the Fort ware Discharg'd the Field officers that ware in Town waited upon the Govenor & Drank glass of wine with him

Fryday 11th Governor Shirley Invited General Johnson & the Field officers of Crown point Expedition to Dine with him (viz ye Co[lls]) we accordingly waited upon him & was well Entertain'd

Satarday 12th I Din'd with Maj[r] General Lyman[8] at Co[ll] Ransalers[9] this was a Showery Day & it hath ben Showry Every day this week

Sabathday 13th 1755

I attened Pubblick woship at M[r] Oglebee Church both fore & afternoon ye forenoon Govenor Shirley & General Johnson was their the Sermn well adapted to ye ocation

Monday 14 a very hot day the army Muster'd down at ye Camp the Generals to vew them in ye afternon up at the flats[10] whare Part of the army Lay ware Mustered the Generals to vew

Tuesday 15th dry & hot no news

[7] Johnson's official report was otherwise, complaining that many were unfit for service.

[8] Phineas Lyman (c. 1716-1775). Yale, B.A., 1738. Lawyer in Suffield. In March, 1755, commissioned "Major General and Captain of the First Company in the First Regiment" for the Crown Point expedition. Second in command to Johnson. In 1758 served under Abercrombie. Was present at capture of Crown Point and surrender of Montreal. Commanded the Provincial troops at Havana, 1762.

[9] Probably Col. Johannes Van Rensselaer. Not on this expedition.

[10] Also known as the "German Flats." A few miles north from the center of old Albany.

Wedensday 16th the hotest of wether

Thirsday 17th Din'd with General Johnson at abot 7 Clock at night Left Albany to go forward for Crown Pont Came Co[l] Seylors lodg'd there yt night at ye Flats So caled.[11]

Fryday 18th Staid at Co[l] Seylors yt Day well Entertain'd but ye hotest of weather

(38) Saturday 19th 1755

Maj[r] Janarel Lyman went of from Co[l] Seilors at ye Flats with His Rigement with about 20 of ye Dutch wagions took Part of ye Stors in ye afternoon about 4 of Clock it rain'd

Sabathday 20 Something Clowdy in ye fore noon: no rain Mr Page Preach'd both fore & after noon

Monday 21st a fair morning Staid Still at ye Flats

Tuesday 22d rain this forenon-afternoon Co[l] Ruggels[12] & our Battoes went of with Part of ye Sors

Wedensday 23d. all ye forenoon I Loaded of wagons with our Stores Let out my Self about 12 of ye Clock from Col Seylors at ye flats Came to ye uper End of ye half moon[13] Lodg'd in ye Tent

Thursday 24th I Set out with a gaurd of 100 men to gaurd ye waggons up to Still water Cape there at 12 of ye Clock Din'd with Maj[r] General Lyman

Fryday July 25: 1755

this Day a Steddy rainaday ———[?] we keept Pretty Close in our Tents

[11] The route followed was the old one north. Cf. with Gen. Winthrop's journal of march to Canada in 1690 in N. Y. Col. Docs., 4: 193 *et seq.*

[12] Timothy Ruggles (1711-1795), graduate of Harvard. Lived at Hardwick, Mass. Lawyer, Justice of Superior Court, Speaker of Mass. House. Subsequently brigadier general. Commanded 3d Mass. Regiment on this expedition.

[13] The curve in the Hudson just north of junction with the Mohawk.

Satarday 26th a fair Day we are Still at Still water & Imploid giting up Stores

Sabathday 27th a fair day atten'd Pubblick woship both fore and afternoon Mr Williams[14] Preach'd Last fryday Died an Indian Soldier listed from natrik is ye first yt I have heard yt Died Since we ariv'd to Albany

Monday 28th this a fair Day a Cort Marshall held upon 5 Deserters in General Lymans Rigement not being time to finish ajorn'd over to Wedensday to Saratogue[15]

Tuesday 29th this day General Lyman gave order for all our Army (now at Still water) to remove up to Saratogue all our Stores ware put into ye Battoes & we all March'd off betwee 11 & 12 of ye Clock with our 2 Field Brass Peases a number of men to gaurd on Each Side ye river we all Came viz General Lymans Co[l] Ruggles Rigement & 4 of Co[l] Williams[16] Company came to Saratogae about 5 Clock afternoon

[14] Rev. Stephen Williams (1693-1782) of Longmeadow, Mass. Chaplain of his kinsman's, Col. Williams', regiment. Had been chaplain to Pepperrell in 1745 at Louisbourg and in 1756 was to serve in same capacity for General John Winslow.

[15] Saratoga, but not the present town. On the Hudson, opposite Schuylerville. Fort built there "in Leisler's time," 1689-91. Long the farthest settlement north of the English. The garrison fired the fort in 1747 being unable to defend it.

[16] The regiment in which Pomeroy was lieutenant colonel. Ephraim Williams (1715-1755) of the Deerfield family. Captain, 1746. In command at Fort Massachusetts in 1747 and defended it in 1748 from an attack by the French. Captain of a Stockbridge company, 1753. Major, 1753, in Col. Worthington's regiment. Colonel of First Massachusetts Regiment on Crown Point expedition and fell in the "Bloody Morning Scout" of Sept. 8, 1755. [For terms of enlistment and rolls of Williams' and other two Mass. regiments see Year Book, Mass. Soc. of Colonial Wars (1906), 153-192. New York rolls are in Colls. N. Y. Hist. Soc. for 1891; New Hampshire's in Report of A. G. O. of N. H. for 1866; Connecticut's in Colls. Conn. Hist. Soc. for 1903; and Rhode Island's in List of R. I. Soldiers .... 1755-1762 (1918).]

(39)
July 30th

A very rainaday night last & this morning now Incampt at Saratogo our Rigements this day vewing & Clearing our Camps & up the Rhode to wards the Carrying Place; the afternoon Fair weather

31st

a fair Day 300 men Sent up to wards ye Carring Place to mend the Rhods & about 50 Down the ye Rhods towards Still water to Compleet ye Bridges yt ware defective yt way which ware all finnish'd a number to ye fort at Saratogo to Sarch for Cannon Ball & Dug up about 1100 Shot Brought them to our Camp which was about a Mile above ye old fort —— Saratogo is a rich fertile Soil full of feed tho will Stock with Cattle & horses yet Loaded with grass more then ye Cattle Can Eat

Fryday August 1st 1755

Set out this Day from Sarratogo with all our Stors Load in ye Battoes Came to ye first fall about 11 of ye Clock and at about 5 afternoon got all our Battoes up with ye Stores which ware about 200 & a very grate fatague We had—then we wint on to ye next fall there we Incampt at ye bottom of a Large fall

Satarday 2— this morning a Detatchment of about 200 men to go forward to mend ye Rhod, & about 60 back to mend Some yt was not finish'd before ye remander of ye army on loading ye Battoes & takeing 'em up ye falls all ye ye [sic] Batoes got up ye Carrying Place which is about 4 or 5 mile above Saratogo

Sabath 3d, 1755 our army Set out from ye Landing above these falls att half an hour after 10 of ye Clock & Came Fort Nicolson[17] about 6 at night with our battoes & Stores but ye 2 field Peaces yt we brought all ye way with us was not able to ariv thare yt Day ye ways not being all repaird

[17] A seldom-used name for the fort at the Carrying Place. See August 13th and note 25.

(40) Monday 4th at Fort Nicolson
a very raindy night Last & this Moring till noon recv'd Consider Damage in our Stores Landing So Lat last night but took good Care of them in ye morning; this a Plesent well Sittuated Place here at ye Carrying or Fort Nicolson

Tues Day 5th[18] a fair Plasent day a Scout of 30 men Sent to wood Creck & another Scout of 10 men Sent to Lake St. Sacrament[19]

Wedensday 6th a fair day ye Scout Sent out yesterday return'd to Day bring no news of the Enemy there is a Considerable number of our army now that are Sick I my Self have Ben Iill this 2 Days but not Confin'd—I hope it will ware of—we have made a thorough Serch in our bread Cask & find much Damage in ye bread ye Cask being Poorly made a Soldier one Bickerstaff wipt for Profane Swaring & a Sodimittical atempt 100 laches & Drum'd out of ye army with a rope about his nack & order'd to be Sent to a Convenient Place there to be Plac'd & keept till Crown Point Expedition Be over

Thursday July 7th a fair day orders given to build 2 Store Houses[20] hands Sent to Cut & hew timber Peal Bark and a Considerable number Sick of hew'd Timber Drew by men with a rope—a Scout of men Came in to Day yt Discover'd ye traks of about 20 Indians about 2 miles to ye East traveling to South

Fryday 8th we are now a grate number of hands bring timber Pealing Bark & framing Store Houses—a Scout of about 30 men Sent to ye Drown'd Lands[21] to See what Discovery Can be made that way

[18] Although Pomeroy makes no mention of it there was mutiny in his company that day and his lieutenant, Asa Noble, was tried by court martial August 20th and found guilty (Papers of Sir William Johnson, 1:867).
[19] Name changed on Sept. 1, 1755, by Johnson to Lake George.
[20] Johnson's orders to Lyman dated July 17th are in Johnson Papers, 1:730.
[21] Marshes and bogs along Wood Creek.

Satarday 9th a fair Day many hand at Labour Cuting & Timber Drawing for our fort—this Day I made me a bed Steed Lady'd in it at night writ a latter home in ye Evening which was my 5th

(41) Sabath July 10th[22] 1755

a fair Day Mr Williams Preach'd both fore & after noon & a number of hands at work at Fort—2 men Sent this moning to Albany—a Scout this Day Came In yt went out fryday for ye Drowned land but did not there Designed place Made but little Discovry of ye Enemy

Monday 11th a Fair Day Several Scouts Came in made no Discovery a Small number of men went Down ye river fishing & hunting brough in one Deer & about 30 Large fish Some as big a Cod & much of ye Same Sort of fish both for Look & tast

Tuesday 12th a fair Day about 300 men Sent toward fort Ann[23] to repair ye rods—a Considerable of our army not well ye Common Ilinss yt atends armys but none have Died many have recvered yt have ben Sick

Wedensday 13th July[24]
a Fair hot Day & we finnish'd ye Timber work of our Store house[25] which is in ye form of an ⌊_____ 70 foot one way & 40 ye other 15 foot wide at ye North End of it a gaurd House 30 foot in Length 15 in bredth with a mount upon ye North End of

[22] Should be August.

[23] On Wood Creek, Washington County, 58 miles from Albany. Built by English in 1709 but abandoned and burnt.

[24] Should be August.

[25] This stood at a place variously known. The southern end of the "Great Carrying Place," on the Hudson, had a military post sometimes known as Fort Nicolson. Here, in 1755, stood the fortified house and trading station of John Henry Lydius, an Indian agent of Shirley's and holding the rank of colonel over Indians. The spot was therefore also known as Lydius, Lidius, or Fort Lydius. Johnson ordered Col. Ruggles on July 17th to take his regiment and four companies of Williams' regiment, including Pomeroy's company, and build here a storehouse. A Council of War, held August 18th, voted to build also a fort. Johnson waited until after August 29th

it ye Roof of ye whole Shed Inward upon ye out Side about 12 foot heigh in 2 Stores Port holes to fire out at—a mount at the west Corner upon ye river bank Inclosed from ye West End of ye Store House to ye mount with Stockades & from northwardly End Strait to ye bank of ye river with ye Same & on ye river bank to ye afore mount at ye west End So Inclosed about half an acre Land

Thursday 14: a Fair day this Day General Johnson Came to ye Carrying Place at ye Entrents of our Camp we Fired our 2 field Peaces aided him in to ye fort by an Intervail of ye army

(42) Fryday 15th: ye forenoon Fair ye afternoon Showerey a Councel Sat in ye forenoon agreed to Send to New York for 400 Men Curnecticut 500 & ye Masschusetts 500 all which we hard had orderd to raise ye above S[d] number of men In Case they ware needed Co[l] Blanchard[26] & Co[l] Willard[27] came to this Day

Satarday 16 a Clowdy day a Post this Day Sent to ye Several Govements with ordres to Send men to our releaf I Sent latter by them to my Son at New-Haven and to my wife at home

Sabathday 17, 1775 a fair day a Fair Day [sic] So much Busaness the forenoon y[t] no Sermon met at 11 of ye Clock Sang & Pubblick Prayer made orders for a meeting 5 Clock in ye after noon Just after we met & Begun Prayers news Came yt ye wagons ware atact'd with 300 Indians I was Immediately ordred with about 400

for the arrival of Capt. Eyre, his Chief Engineer, to lay out plans. General Lyman then built the fort which bore his name until September 21st when Johnson changed it to Fort Edward, after the King's brother. [For drawing of Lydius' house see Johnson Papers, 1: fac. p. 30. For descriptions of the storehouse and Fort Lyman (Edward) in 1755 see N. Y. Col. Docs. 10: 332-334. For plans see Winsor, Narr. and Crit. Hist. of Am., 5: 512-514, 526. See also plates in Johnson Papers, vol. 2.]

[26] Joseph Blanchard (1707-1758) of Dunstable, commanding the New Hampshire regiment. Colonel since 1744. The New Hampshire authorities did not know the way to Crown Point and lost six weeks building a useless fort and batteaux (Report, A. G. O., N. Hamp., 1866, 2: 143).

[27] Josiah Willard, Jr. (1716-1786), of Keene. Lieut. Col. under Blanchard. Major in 1746, lieut. col. and colonel, 1755.

men march't Directly In ye utmost hast to there releif but Came about 4 miles Down ye rhode get to rear of all ye wagons meeting Co[l] Cocheraft[28] he Informs it was false alarm So we had to march back Doing no Service

Monday 18th 1755.

a Fair day a Scout went of for fort Massachusetts. I Sent a Latter by one Chapin to my wife. A man[29] In Swiming Its thought takon with Cramp or fit Sunk Down tho a grate number people neer yet nobody went In Soon Enough to get him out alive one depended upon an other & Some afraid to go in So yt Poor Perich'd—y[e] 4th man y[t] we Lost & y[e] first by accedent

Tuesday 19[th] a Fair day a Councel[30] Sat this Day at Head quarter Concluded y[t] 1500 of our army as Soon as we Shoud have Intiligence Shou'd march forward to Clear y[e] rhode to y[e] next water & build Store House & fort & also voted y[t] all the weoman Shou'd be Sent out of y[e] Camp y[e] first opportunity of Conveyanc and not return to it again

Wedensday 20 a fair day Cap[t] Ares[31] with one of wild Sones[?] Set to work 200 or 300 men to dig a trench round our Store house with a Design to Secure ye Store House but If I was to Judge by y[e] Present apearance of things an Ill Contry'ed Peace of fortification.

Thrusday 21[st] Aug[t] 1755

a rainy morning & fair afternoon fair Came 4 Indians y[t] General Jonson Sent to Canada before he left home ye news If any Comes

[28] William Cockcroft commissioned June 11, 1755, as colonel of the N. Y. Regiment, the press stating that he was "a gentleman well skilled in military affairs," although no record of earlier service in this country is known. His regiment had eight companies but three were from Connecticut.

[29] Samuel Stebbins of Middletown, according to Capt. Hawley's journal.

[30] Pomeroy attended this Council. For proceedings see Johnson Papers, 1 : 860.

[31] Capt. William Eyre of the Royal Engineers was Johnson's Chief Engineer and director of the train of artillery. On Jan. 7, 1756, commissioned major, 44th Regiment, R. A. Lieut. Col., 55th in 1758, and of 44th in 1759.

Afterwards—Cap^{t}. Pason[32] the head of ye Scout y^{t} went 5 Days ago Came In this Day but Coa'd find no rhode to y^{e} broad bay which was his busaness to Look out it being all mountanious So not to to [sic] best with Cannon or wagons—

Fryday 22—this a fair day a Councel Sat 3 Clock in y^{e} afternon to Consider Some thins of Inportunce

Satarday 23^{d} the Councel y^{t} Sat yesterday ajoyrd over to 9 of y^{e} Clock this Day & voted to Send to the Several Governments for a Reinforcement having news by 4 Indians y^{t} came from Canada that they had made a Party much Superiour to our own—this a fair hot Day—

Sabathday 24th. Sent a Latter by Maj^{r} Foot[33] to my Son Seth at New Haven Sent my 7th to my wife by a Scout a Crost to fort Massachsetts & one to Maj^{r} Hawley[34] and to Elisha Pomroy a Thunder Showr this Day M^{r}. William, for & afternoon[35]

Monday 25 1755

a Fair Day this Day ye Exprest went of yt was to have gon yesterday

Tuesday 26 orders givin to March with about 2000 men & a number of wagons to Carry Cannon & Stores Set of about four of ye Clock after noon 6 or Eight Cannon Fired at our Departture Came a little abve ye falls which was about 4 miles there we Incampt with our army under hemlock & bursh Shelters

Wedensday a fair morning ye 27 Set out with our army 1/2 hour after 7 Clock Came on about 4 or 5 miles there Stopt Eat Peace ham Baken Bread & Cheese Druk Some fresh Lemon Punch & ye Best of wine with General Johnson and Some of ye Field

[32] Nathan Payson of Hartford. Captain in Lyman's regiment. Later major.

[33] Major Isaac Foot of Branford, third in command of Goodrich's regiment. Died at Greenbush, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1755.

[34] Major Joseph Hawley of Northampton. See Louisbourg Journal herein.

[35] (Rev) Mr. William(s) (preached) for(enoon) & afternoon.

officers: Staid about an houre & then marcht on but Slow for the Rhode was not Clear but a large number of hands Clearing before ye army

Thursday 28th Incampt our army at a good Brook about half way from ye Carrying Place to ye Lake a Small Party of Indian went of to hunting a little before last night kill'd and Brought In 3 deer gave me thigh of one which Supt & brake my fast with next

(43) with a good appetite Set out about 8 of ye Clock with our army having Early Sent about 400 men to Cut yt way about noon Stopt & Din'd with General Johnson by a Small Brook under a Tree Eat a good Diner of Cold boyld & roast venison Frunk good fresh Lemon Punch & wine—we Came to the Lake about 4 of ye Clock

Fryday 29th a Fair Cold Day Strong wind at N. this Day Claring ye Land about our Camp our waggons Sent back for Loading Some addition of General Johnsons Indians

Saturday 30th a Fair Day wind Strong at north Prety Cold—about noon Came In about 180 of General Johnsons Indians we made an Intervail with our army yt was off of Duty ye Indians fir'd of there guns at ye Entrence of our Camps with our Cannon we fir'd 2 Rounds—we have now about 200 Indians with us they Seem'd to be Ingaged In our Intrest but time only will Prove there Senceraty & know whether they will Fight for us or not

Sabathday 31st Aug[t] 1755

(48)

a Fair Day In ye forenon M[r] Williams Preach,d a Sermon to Indians by an Interpreter—In the afternoon one to the English In the Camp: at 5 of ye Clock M[r] Newel[36] a young Gentleman In Rhod Island Govenment a Chaplin of Cap[t] Babcocks[37] Preach[d] a very good Sermon from Christ Sermon In ye Mount Love your Enemines——at night Came the waggons about 150 loaded with

[36] Does not appear in Rhode Island rolls.

[37] Capt. Henry Babcock of the Rhode Island Regiment, Col. Christopher Harris. Promoted major before Nov. 27, 1755.

Stores & artiliry—this Day at the Carrying Place 4 or 5 men ware out 2 or 3 mils from ye Fort 2 of ye men togetha one Siting on a Log ye other Standing by a tree the Indians Fird at those 2 men kill on ye Spot an Indian fellow belonging to Connecticut ye other an Englishman one Dible wounded & taken the other 2 or 3 men mad ther Ecape they being at a little Distance

(49)
Monday Sep^{t} 1st 1755

a Fair Day Early In the morning a grate uneasaness tending to mutiny In our army Cap^{t} Jowns[38] Company 30 or upwards of them marcht off with there Paks on there backs & guns Club'd—others Thretning to go we mustered 30 odd men Sent them after ye Runways they brought them back about 1 or 2 of ye Clock afternoon at night ye army Seem'd to be more Compos'd—this Day we Sent out a Scout of about 30 English 4 or 5 Indians the Indians Scout Dayly both In ye Lake and on ye Land

Tuesday 2d the Scout return'd that went yesterday made no Discovery—a number waggons a number [sic] Came this Day Loaded with Stores &c this a fair Pleasent Day Prety hot

Wedensday 3d 1755

a Fair day a number of wagons Came this Day Maj^{r} General Lyman with his Rigement Co^{lo} Titcomb[39] with Part of His Came about 10 Indians ye whole of ye Indians now here is now about 300 this Day we have ye Sorryfull news of 4 mens Dying at ye Carrying Tuesday night & Wedensday which was ye First men we had Died there with Sickness & had ben there at Fort Nicolson about a month but many are now Sick at ye Carrying Place

[38] Capt. John Jones of Bellingham commanded a company in Ruggles' Regiment. Capt. Hawley's journal says the men deserted "because they were refused their back Allowance of Rum."

[39] Col. Moses Titcomb (1700-1755) commanded one of the Massachusetts regiments. Had commanded a battery at Louisbourg in 1745. Killed Sept. 8th. See Blodget for circumstances. (Blodget, "A Prospective-Plan of the Battle near Lake George, etc.," published 1755. For reproduction in facsimile see Year Book of Mass. Soc. of Colonial Wars for 1906, Appendix. See also "Blodget's Plan" by S. A. Green, 1890.)

Thursday 4th Last night a Shower Begining about 11 or 12 of ye Clock held Till Day Follow'd a fair Day: Sent a latter to my wife this Day which was ye 8 & one to Brother Deacon Pomeroy rece[d] one this Day from Charles Phelps I am Field officer this Day ye First Turn I have had Since I Came to Lake George went ye grand Rounds 11 Clock night Came back about 12

(50) Fryday 5th 1755

this a Coal Day Soming Clowday Sent out a Scout of about 50 white & about 4 or 5 Indians old Hendreck[40] one of the Indians. Eat a Diner of venison & Squash this Day which Seem'd to Tast like our own Country Food

Satarday 6th the Scout Sent out yesterday Came in today & Discover'd nothing this Somthing Cloudy but no raign alaram about 12 Clock night with all our army But it Prov'd a false alaram we have an acc[t] of 8 Persons yt have Died Down at ye Carrying place this week which is Dubble ye number yt have Dyed Since we Came to Albany all Straingers to me

Sabath Day 7th a fair Day but Some Small Showers about 200 wagons Came this Day Load Chiefly with battoes I attened pubblic worship this Day news at night of larg body men Traviling South up or near ye wood Creek

[40] Hendrick (Henry) (King Hendrick) (Tiyanoga) (White Head), the famous Mohawk Sachem. A Protestant. Invaluable counsellor to Johnson. He and Johnson appear as the two figures on the Lake George monument erected by the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York, Sept. 8, 1903. The monument does not show his real appearance in 1755 as he was old and corpulent. He rode out on Sept. 8, 1755, at the head of the scouting force, in English clothes, mounted on one of Johnson's horses. His horse was shot under him and, endeavoring to regain the British camp, he ran into a party of squaws and boys of the French allies and was stabbed in the back with a spear or bayonet and scalped. For further accounts see the "Daniel Claus' Narrative" (1904) and Ferris, "Battle of Lake George" (1903), both published by above-named society. See also the Johnson Papers and N. Y. Col. Docs. for many references. For his scout on Sept. 5th see Johnson Papers, 2: 16.

Monday Sep^{t}. 8th, 1755

upon ye acc^{t} of Large body of men yt ware Trak'd ye acc^{t} came in Last night we this Morning Sent out about 1200 men near 200 of them our Indians went Down ye Rhode toward ye Carrying pla[ce] got about 3 miles they ware ambush'd & Fir'd upon By ye Franch and Indians a number of ours yt war Forward Return'd ye Fre & fought bravely but many of our men toward hind Part Fled ye others being over match't ware oblig'd to fight upon a Retreet & a very hansom retreet they made by Continuing there fire & then retreeting a little & then rise and give them a brisk Fire So Continued till they Came within about 3/4 of a mile of our Camp there was ye Last Fire our men gave our Enenies which kill'd grate numbers of them Sean to Drop as Pigons yt put ye Ennemy to a Little Stop they very Soon Drove on with udanted Corage Doun to our Camp ye Regulars Came rank & File about 6 abrest So reach'd near 20 rods In Length Close order the

(51) Canadans & Indians Took ye Left wing Hilter Scilter down along Toward the Camp they had ye advantage of the ground Passing over a hollow & rising a note within gun Shot then took Trees & Logs & Places to hide them Selves—we made ye best Shift we Could for battrys to get behind but had but a few minuts to do It in Soon they all Came within Shot ye regulars rank & file they Came towards yt Part of ye Camp whare we had Drew 3 or 4 Field Peaces ye others towards the west Part of ye Camp there I Placed my Self Part of Co^{ll} Ruggles & of our Rigement a long togater the Fire begun between 11 & 12 of ye Clock and Continued till near 5 afternoon ye most vilolent Fire Perhaps yt Ever was heard of in this Country In any Battle then we beat 'em of ye ground[41] we Took ye French General[42] wounded

[41] The battle of Lake George. There were properly three engagements. The first was the attack on the force of one thousand Provincials under Col. Williams and Lieut. Col. Whiting and two hundred Indians under Hendrick sent out in the morning. Williams and Hendrick were among the slain. Johnson sent Lieut. Col. Cole with three hundred men as a support. This phase is all covered by the name "The Bloody Morning Scout." The English fell back on their camp and the second phase was the French attack on the English fortified camp when the French were defeated. The third phase was the attack by reinforcements sent from Fort Edward by Col.

& near 30 of his men a Consider number Dead on the ground & by ye acc[t] of ye General & others we Took ye grater Part of his officers kill'd and his army Brooke to Peaces ye number they Lost we have no certin acc[t] by what we found & what ye Prisoners tell us there Lossus not less 4 or 500 men[43]

Tuesday 9 Sept. this a Fair hot Day we about ye malencoly work of burring our Dead yt was kill[d] here In ye Camp yesterday there number ———— and making Some Sort of fortification or Battlement to Stand behind to Fight In Case the Enemy Showd atack us again which we Dayly Expect

Wedens Day 10th a Fair Day & hot I went out this day with Command of about 400 men to bery ye Dead Bodys of those Slain in battele ye 8th Instant we Spent ye Day In a most meloncoly Peace of busaness Put Into ye ground 136 bodys of men we put up & brought In a grat quntity of ye French Stores gun blankit hatchit etc: Provisions 2 or 3 waggon Load—brought in at night ye names of ye Dead I have not time nor rome here to mention but my Brother—Liu[t] Daniel Pomeroy[44] was one of ye Brave Heroick number yt fall in that Memoriable Battle which will never

Blanchard (N. H. and N. Y. troops) on a force of French and Indians resting after the battle. The Provincials under Captains McGinnis and Folsom annihilated their enemies and this affair gave its name to the "Bloody Pond." For Johnson's official report see N. Y. Doc. Hist. 2: 691-695. See Blodget referred to under September 3, note, for contemporary pictorial plan of battle.

[42] The French were commanded by General Baron de Dieskau. For his forces and order of battle see Johnson Papers, 2: 18-24. For varying accounts of his capture see Daniel Claus' Narrative (1904), 15-18, and N. Y. Col. Docs., 10: 422.

[43] For returns of casualties see lists of Capt. Peter Wraxall, Johnson's A. D. C. in Ferris, Battle of Lake George, 9. Also Pomeroy's list appearing in this book. Both these lists and a third by Surgeon Perez Marsh are in Perry, Origins in Williamstown (1896) (2d ed.), 354, 357, 362, 363, 365, 370.

[44] Brother of Seth. Daniel, b. 1709, was a lieutenant in Capt. Elisha Hawley's company, Williams' regiment.

be forgot Sent an Expres To Co[lo] William Hatfield[45] by Cap[t] Fellos[46] went away from ye Camp about 12 of ye Clock this Day

(52) Thursday 11th 1755

a number more Sent out to Pick up what they Could Find Left in the Battle found ye bodys of I think of about 4 of our men a number of ye Enemy yt ware hid & buryed & a grat quantity of Stores yt Enemy Left In there Fright

Fryday 12th: Fine hot weather But a Meloncolly Place So many of our near Frinds taken away there Left vacant we are more & more Convinst yt our Enemies have meet with a grate State by Picking up there things yt In there hast run of & Left—Came In 3 Companys of Province forces new recruts Sent on Exprass this Day by Cap[t] Wyman[47]

Satarday 13th: Still Fine warm weather: upon ye Examnation of ye General & ye other Prisoners we find out there Designs who Came with full Expectation to have Cut us all of but to there grate Supprise there well Laid Scems ware turn'd up there own heads

Sabathday 14th: Sep[t]: 1755

Preach'd both fore & after noon M[r] Williams & a Melencoly time It was to find mising So many of our brave men—but when Consider'd how we ware Delive'd we might well Sing of Mercy & of Judgment A number of waggons Came this Day—also 22 Cattle Sent by ye Province

Monday hot & Showery ye waggon Part of them went Down for Stores this Day & the Franch Prisoners those that Cou'd be Convey'd on waggons Carry'd off for Albany

[45] Col. Israel Williams at Hatfield, senior military officer of Hampshire County, succeeding Col. John Stoddard.

[46] Eliphalet Failis or Fales of Dedham. Captain in Titcomb's regiment.

[47] Capt. William Lyman of Northampton. Lyman himself with 58 men and Capt. Nathaniel Dwight of Belchertown with 124 for Pomeroy's regiment arrived at the camp October 7th. "Rec'd by Coll. Pomeroy very kindly" writes Dwight in his journal, kept Sept. 10-Dec. 25, 1755, published in N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record, 33:3, et seq.

Tuesday 16th: Some waggons left till this morning then they went of & ye French General Carry'd on a horse Litter a Cold night last but this Day Fair & Pleasent we have got our whole Camp fortify'd with Some Battlement to Stand behind to fight with Small arms our Cannon all mounted & Plac'd redy for Firing

(53) Wedensday 17 1755

Ordred this that Liu^{t} Co^{ll} Gilbart[48] be to act as Co^{ll} in the Late Col^{o} Ephraim Williams Rigement & Cap^{t} Godfree[49] to be as Maj^{r} In the Same Rigement this Day a Cold Rain Soldiers very much pinch'd having Lost there Close In the late Battle

Thursday a Fair day 18th Sep^{t}

Sent Serg^{t} Bardwell[50] with 3 other men with Lattars to Co^{lo} William Hatfield a number of waggons Came this day to bring Stores which ware most out

[48] Johnson filled the vacancies caused by the deaths of Col. Williams and Major Ashley of the same regiment by assigning and promoting Lt. Col. Thomas Gilbert and Capt. Richard Godfry, both of Taunton and both from Ruggles' regiment. Pomeroy writes little about the matter but undoubtedly felt it keenly. His wife writes of the universal resentment in Northampton and the rank and file of the regiment which had asked Pomeroy's promotion by petition seem to have taken the affair very hard. Johnson appears to have been quite disinterested and showed no prejudice. From his letter of Sept. 17th to Spencer Phips, Lieut. Gov. [Acting Gov.] of Mass.: "I was at a loss how to fill them [the vacancies] up, whether by seniority of commissions from the three [Mass.] regiments or by succession out of each. I called a Council of War who gave it in favour of the former method which I have accordingly pursued pro tempore. * * * I have not given commissions and shall not till you satisfy me in these points." Gilbert was commissioned Lieut. Col. on March 27th; Pomeroy on March 29th. Phips replied Oct. 8th—"this was a pretty nice point"—he has taken it up with H. M.'s Council and directs that commissions be issued for promotions within the regiments. Johnson felt it necessary to again explain his position to Phips but gave commissions to Pomeroy to succeed Williams and to Lt. Col. Jonathan Bagley to succeed Titcomb. Pomeroy's commission was dated Sept. 9th. Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 284, gives two unlocated letters of Mary Pomeroy on this controversy.

[49] Godfry received his majority by 1758.

[50] Ebenezer Bodwell, Porter's Co., Pomeroy's regiment. Promoted lieutenant as of Sept. 9th.

Fryday 19 a Fair day a Considerable number of Soldiers In our Rigement Set out for Home being In an Iill State of Health & Some wounded So unfit for Service here—the waggons yt Came yesterday went back today

Sep^{t} 20: 1755 Satarday fair & Pleasent Came here Last night Sam^{l} Clark from Northampton with Latters from my Friends at home one from my wife which recv^{d} with Joye tho It Found me in an Iill State of health by a grate Cold yt Is now Common In ye Camp

Sabathday 21st: Cloudy & Some rain we had Preaching In ye fore noon ye afternoon none by reason of ye rain the main Body of our Indians went off a Few Days after ye battle ye 8 Instant with a quantity of Plunder they had Peak'd up after ye Fight being much more forward for yt then to fight Carry'd of no doubt many of our goods & things left by our People in ye Battle & not Suffer'd to be Serch'd before they went of this Day 4 went away which I think is the Last & If they had naver Came a moung us It had ben much better for us I think yt they had never Joyn'd us

Monday 22d: moderrate weather for ye Season but Showry I have ben & am Still in a Ill State of heath by reason of a grate Cold but not Confin'd able to walk about new recruts & Stors Dayly Joyning of us

(54) Tuesday 23d: 1755 Sept

very Iill with bad Cold Last night & to day Clowdy misty not much rain a grat number waggons & 2 or 3 Companys Came in this day we had news at night by a Scout yt we had Sent out of a army of men Suppos'd to Design for this Camp or Fort Edward at ye grat Carrying Place

Wedensday 24th: a fair day—Col. Ruggels with His Rigement mov^{d} Down to Fort Edward to take ye Command there this night

Came in Cap^{t} Rogers[51] with 2 men yt went with him 10 Days ago to vew Crown Point they ware within Fair Sight of Crown Point near 2 days Saw ye Eminence upon ye west Side there the Franch ware at worke making Tranch round whare we Intended to build Some works—at 7 of ye Clock at night Cap^{t} Hawley[52] Dyed of ye wound he reciv^{d} in yt memoriable battle Sept. 8th: Eleaz^{r} Hannon & Elijah King went away this day Sent Latter to my wife & one to Seth

Tursday 25th: Sep^{t} 1755

This Morning I got a Coffin made for Cap^{t} Hawley & at 11 of ye Clock fore noon attened his funaral appointed Barers viz Cap^{t} House Cap^{t} Bart Cap^{t} Doolittle & Cap^{t} Burk[53] M^{r} Williams made a Prayer ye Funaral was attened with Decency & order—waggons Stors new recruts etc flocking In upon us—Showerry today

Fryday 26th recv^{d} a latter from Co^{lo} Israel Williams Dated 15 Sept M^{r} Sam^{l} Clark went off this Day a little after noon Sent Latter to Co^{lo} Williams & one to Maj^{r} Hawley Some Shower this Day a number of waggons Came this Day

Satarday 27th Last night a very Cold night a whte frost this morning but a Plasant Day A Councel of war Sat this Day to Consider of things of Importan not being able to finnish ajouned over to Some futer time ye Day not mention'd Cap^{t} Rogers with 2 others went of this Evening to vew Tinundorogo

[51] Robert Rogers (1727-c. 1800), the noted partisan. At this time he commanded a company of rangers in Blanchard's New Hampshire regiment. Subsequently major and, during the Revolution, lt. col. commandant of the "Queen's Rangers" in the British Army. For his reports of these scouts in 1755 and for autobiographical material see Journals of Major Robert Rogers (1883). The N. Y. Doc. Hist. 4: 259 *et seq.* also gives his reports of the 1755 scouts.

[52] Capt. Elisha Hawley of Northampton, commanding a company in Pomeroy's regiment. Only brother of Major Joseph Hawley. His journal from June 26th to Sept. 7th, 1755, is in Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 254-.

[53] Capts. James House, Daniel Burt, Ephraim Doolittle, and John Bourke, all of Pomeroy's regiment.

(55) Sabath Day 28th: 1755

a Cold night Last—many People very Poorly by reason of Cold which is very much brought upon 'em by reason of Cold Suffered for want of Cloathing Loosing there blankitts & Some of there Clothes in ye Battle 8th Instant Mr Willm Preach'd this Day fore & afternoon—In the afternoon Exersize Elisha Pomeroy came to our Camp

Monday 29th a Scout of about 20 men out this Day found an Indian about 4 mils of with his thigh brook brought him in at night he was Examinind he was one of ye Penobscut[54] Tribe 2 man in yt tribe yt was at the teaty Last Sumer at ye Estard[55] Country ye fellow had his thigh brock In ye Battle 8th Sept had liv'd Ever Since in ye woods tho It is prety Certin yt he had Some Company with him in yt time which was 21 days & we under Stand by him yt thare was a number to Come ye next Day to Carry him off

Tuesday 30: 1755

a windy Cowdy Some Showers Capt Roger with 4 men yt went up ye Lake Last Satarday night in order to vew Tiundorogo they took a good vew of yt Place & Found In there Judgment to be as many If not more Incampt there as we have In this Place & building a fort they Saw a battoe with ten men in In it Put off & Came up the Lake they hasten'd back & Plac'd themselves In a narrow Place on a Point of Land to wt there return ye Battos that went up to an Island ye men Laned Staid a little while & then Came back So Came by Capt Rogers & his 4 men within gun Shot they fired upon ye Battoe which had 9 Indians & a franch man in It they kill'd 2 ye first Shot So Continu'd firing till they had Shot 4 or 5 times apace kill'd or So Disabled Six of em yt they ware not abled to Paddle ye Battoe only 4 yt cou'd work they Put In there Canoe & Jumpt into it Persued em till they had all moust Come up with em Drawing So near ye Franch army they

(56) Sent out a number of there Battoes after them So our People ware oblig'd to turn and make ye best of there way off but

[54] Penobscot, a Maine tribe.
[55] Eastward.

they all arivd Safe with out any harm from ye Enemy & a bold adventure It was.

Oct[r] 1st Wedensday this a Fair day Begun this Day to build a fort[56] for Cannon & one quarter of our army ware appointed to worke at It a man went out a little beyond ye fort Light on a Franch man Decerted from ye army a Tinundorogo gave an acc[t] of about 400 men at ye Place which Seems to Contridick Cap[t] Rogers acc[t] But Cap[t] Rogers was there 2 or 3 Days after who gave acc[t] of an army not Less then our army which must have Come there after ye Franch man had Left yt Place So yt It is Likely they Came & brought Cannon for Rogers Saw a battry there with Cannon Planted ye Deserter S[d] there was none when he Came away So it is Provable they both Spoke true

Thursday Octob[r] 2 1755

a Fair Pleasent warm day Between Five & Six hundred men at worke at the Fort. Ensign Joseph Sheldon with 8 of Cap[t] Hitchcocks[57] Company Came this day that had ben Down at the Flats all ye Time Left with about 14 Sick

Fryday 3d a worm Pleasent day 9 men Burry'd this day Belong'd to Co[lo] Titcombs Rigement there is many now In Camp yt are Sick General Johnson is much amis with a vilolent Pain in his head

Satur 4th a Peasent moring but Soon Cover'd with Clowd & Cold N. wind Some rain—M[r] Williams went Down to Fort Edward afternoon Co[lo] Gilbart went with him and So fled to ye Home [or Homs] of ye alter Lift His Flag here Standing which he Set So much by yt one night Some Person Took it away & Set

[56] Col. Williams had the ground cleared for a "stockaded fort" before his death. Johnson delayed resuming work until his men had recovered from the battle of Sept. 8th. The fort was finished and named William Henry. For dimensions and description see Dwight's journal in N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, 33:65-66, with plate, correcting Winsor and Blodget. See also Johnson Papers, 2, plate facing 312.

[57] Capt. Luke Hitchcock of Springfield and Joseph Sheldon, first his ensign, and his lieutenant as of Sept. 9th.

it up whare it aut to be at Co[lo] Williams Tent Gilbart In ye morning brought It back & Said yt he had rathar they had took his head off

(57)
Sabath Day 5th Octob[r]

this a Clowdy day M[r]. Emerson[58] Chaplin for New Hampshire Rigement Preach'd with us pray'd with us night & Monday morning to very good acceptance—Serg[t] Bardwell Came this Day Brought Some good Tidings from ye County of Hampshire

Monday 6th—a fair —— Day our fort goes on well—Co[lo] Blanchard Colo Williard M[r] Emerson & ye whole of yt Rigement—(Except Cap[t] Simes[59] & Cap[t] Rogers which are to Stay here at ye Fort all Winter with Each of them a Campany of volentiers yt they think they Can raise for that Purpose) are gon home

Tuesday 7th 1755

a fair Day Maj[r] Hore[60] Came this night from Boston his Flag much Lowr'd from what it was when he went away wholly loosing his jorney & his raised Expectati— of So many Commissons for Field officers In Co[lo] Ruggels Rigement being all Disapointed, the Famos Insulting Co[lo] Gilbard that So much Cotted upon a Commission over ye Late Co[lo] Williams Rigement, tho to ye Dissatisfacton of ye whole Rigement one night Some Person mov'd ye Flag from Before his Doore Set it up at ye Late Co[lo] Williams tent whar It aught to Stand—Gilbard In ye morning was So Inrag'd at yt it Sent a file of men fetch it Set it up before his own

[58] Rev. Daniel Emerson (1716-1801) of Hollis, N. H., chaplain in Blanchard's regiment. Served as chaplain in Hart's N. H. regiment at second Louisbourg expedition, 1758.

[59] Capt. William Symes (Simes), commanding 10th company (rangers) in Blanchard's regiment.

[60] Probably a British regular, although not on active list. Johnson sent him to Lieut. Gov. Phips on Sept. 17th writing: "This letter goes by Major Hoare who is a gallant active officer & deserves preferment as much as anyone I know in our army & I hope it will be in my power to give him one of the vacant Lieut. Colonelships."

door thretned many but Cou'd get no prowf—Declard he had rather that thay had took of his head now is oblig'd to go of & Leave house and flag

(58) the house he had Built the Flag yt his Honnor depended So much upon to his Shame

Wedensday 8th octob[r] an unhappy accident this day a gun Fird of Shot a man it yt thigh So yt it is thought wou'd Die about 4 of ye Clock after noon arose a vary hard Thunder Storm Some of our People on ye Lake with battoes Lik'd to have ben Cast away but Did recover, a tree Struck with Lighing yt Stood within about a rod of 2 or 3 tents but hurt no body one tree blew Down on one Sheller had lik'd to have kill'd 2 or 3 men but all Ecap'd of lives recv[d] Some wounds but none mortal wonderfull Interposions of Divine Providances are Dayly Pasing before my Eys in ye Deliverance of many from Sudden Death by accidents Surely we Carry our live in our hands

Thursday 9th 1755

a Fair Day a number waggons & Some of ye Conncticut Troops Co[lo] Chauncy[61] & Co[lo] Dyer[62] Came this Day—4 Clock afternoon a Councel of war[63] Set to Consider of Sundry artiles (ivz) wheither we wou'd now go to take Possession of Tinundoroge or March on for Crown Point Imedately: answerd In ye negitive—ye reason: we wanted both Provisions & men 2 whether we Shou'd take of any of ye men from building ye Fort, to worke at ye grate boate answered no, there not having Tools for both Purposses So Determined ye work at ye must not Stop—I hear to day that Maj[r] Foot yt went from hence about fourtnight ago Came to Albany was taken Sick but having a grate Desire to get home an opportunity Presented to go on bord a vessel Down ye rive geting out of hot bed get arelaps Carry'd back to ye house

[61] Elihu Chauncey of Durham. Made Colonel of 4th Connecticut Regiment, August, 1755.

[62] Eliphalet Dyer of Windham. Colonel of 3rd Connecticut Regiment, Sept. 1, 1755.

[63] For proceedings of this and other Councils see Johnson Papers. This date, 2: 159.

(59) from whence he Came & Died Sabath Day Last a good honest Gentleman his Death is much Lamented Instansis of ye Frailty of human nature Constantly Pasing before my Eyes

Fryday 10th this Day mov'd Into ye House yt ye Famos Co[lo] Gilbard built when he reignd Find It very Covenent having got rid of Gilbard & Tirony[64] Invited all the Commission Officers In my regiment in ye Eveing to Drink with me & It apear'd to be a time univertial Sattisfaction with ye officers but I am Still in an Ill State of helth by reason of a grate Cold

Saturday 11th 1755

a very Cold day Snowblasts poor Soldiers Suffer very much— with ye Cold for want Blankitts and Cloths yt they Lost in ye battle Cap[t] Rogers Came In yt went 4 Days ago to vew Tinundorogo found them bulding about 2 Miles this Side ye Carrying Place ye number apeard to be about a thoussand men there is a Considerable number of our army now Sick, voted in Council this Day yt all Persons Judged by ye Doc[r] not fit for Service now nor are lik to be this fall by a certifycate from ye Doc[r] are to be Dismis'd

Sabathday 12th:

a rainny day voted In Council at night ye Fort Shou'd be Cary'd forward as fast as Possble voted to Send to ye Several governments the Treu State of our army as to Stores Provisions men & ye Dificulty of geting up Stor— at this Time in ye year & wait there order

(60) Monday 13th

a Scout went out this Day of about 50 men about 3 miles off at Sun Set Cap[t] Simes[65] head of ye Scout Set out his guard one of the Centry about 20 rods of, not being So well on his guard: a Small Party of Indians fir'd upon him kill'd him Dead on ye Spot & not ye First man yt Dyed like a fool

[64] Gilbert and tyranny.

[65] For his report see N. Y. Doc. Hist., 4: 267, 268. Lieut. Jelles Funda of the N. Y. Regiment was with him.

Tuesday 14 octob[r]

Last night very rainny & bad for ye guards & new Comers which I hear ware Six Companys our men Croad in faster then Troopors—agreed In Council this Day to march back yt ware on ye Rhods above Albeny leaving Six hundred at fort Edward there to Stay till further order only Such as war wanted for gaurds for ye Provisions etc—and they to be of ye Massachusetts and Rhod Island

Wedensday October 15

raw Cold misty Clowday . Snow upon ye high Hills I Still reman poorly yesterday & to day keep my house accept yesterd Just went a little While to Councel this—Cap[t] Rogers went Last night with a Small Scout to See If by any means Pick Some of ye Eneny—I hear Yesterday ware 5 Franch man Taken near Fort Edward by our Gard yt ware with ye waggoners a Partcular acc[t] I han't yet hard of ye Circumstancis nor there acc[t] but It is Syppos'd ware Diserters—my Cold Seems to be wareing of but Feaver followes

Tursday 16 a fair Pleasent Day took a sweet Last night & ye night before—but my feaver Prevails; keep my house go not out on any busaness—Cap[t] Buckingham[66] of Milford Came up with Some of his men to gaurd Stores yesterday return'd back to Albany this Day

(61) Cap[t] Buckingham Brought me up a Bag of Patatoes & Cabbags that Cozen Elisha Pomeroy being then at Albany got & Sent up which Came in good time tho My Self very little appatite Fryday 17th raina night & Part of ye ye Day—but Clear'd of Pleasent—I Still remain weak & Low as to news I am oblidge to keep House So Can give but a Little acc[t]

Satarday 18th[67]: I Sill remain very Ill—Can Doo not much busaness one Third of my Rigenent work at ye fort Every Day

[66] Capt. Josiah Buckingham of Milford, commanding 7th Co., 4th Conn. Regiment, Chauncey's.

[67] This date arrived about 2,000 reinforcements from Massachusetts, four regiments under Colonels Ichabod Plaisted, Richard Gridley and Josiah

Sabath Day 19th I moved to the General for Liberty to go home my Sickness Prevaild upon me So fast I obtain'd it at ye Same time Majr General Lymans Horse yt had got away from him & was Lost Came to my House & there Stood I ordred him to be Kitchet & took to ye General I wrote to him Desiring liberty to Ride him Down—this was quite Providential for without yt Horse I Dont know how I Cou'd have Come & If I had Stay one Day Longer I Suppose Shou'd not have Set out the General gave Liberty but Said I must go ye next Day for he Cou'd not keep his Horse

Monday 20 this a Fair Day Set out this morning Titus Pomroy[68] with me but I was very Sick came to fort Edward at night Lodg'd there & very Sick all night

Tuesday 21st a Fair Day Set out on my way home Came to Saratogo at night & very Sick all night

Wedensday 22 not able to ride got a Dutch bin to ly in & Some Straw in it Carryd it into a battoe & ye Soldiers row'd me Down to Sill water and then I got a Dutch man acquainted with ye falls to Stear Dwon & got to ye half moon half hour after 7 Clock & very Sick all night Drunk Some milk & water

Thursday octobr 23d 1755

this morning Drank Some Tea boyle in a Tea kettle without a tea Pot then my Soldiers led me down to ye water got into ye Battoe Cover'd my Self up well in my bin or Dutch Staw bunk as they Call it They brought me Down to ye Flats a Colo Scuytors[69] between 10 & 11 of ye Clock & then very Sick, & there I Lay very

Brown. See Johnson Papers and the diary of Rev. Samuel Chandler who accompanied these troops in N. Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg., 17, 346.

[68] A nephew of Seth.

[69] For a description of the Schuyler house see Mrs. Grant, Memoirs of an American Lady (1876), 99, 240. Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls, 94: 6a, contain an account rendered by Pomeroy to the Province for expenses and medical attention during sickness of three weeks and four days at Schuyler's amounting to £9.1.4.

bad for about 10 Days & Part of ye time but a very hops of my Life but after yt Seem'd to mend Some after a few Days grew better very fast & Recover'd So much Strength yt on Monday ye 1[7]th Nov Day after I Came there Set out for home Came to ye Citty Din'd at Mr Sanders in ye afternoon Came over ye rever & Trvel'd about 5 miles & Lodg'd at one Jacob Launsons about 4 of ye Clock in ye morning a very Still night bright moon Shine neer full there was a hard Shock of ye Earthquack:—the next Day Tuesday 18 wee Traveld to Kenderhook lodg'd at one Barent Vanburan we had 5 In Company with my Self my wife my Son Seth Jonathan Kingsley '& Ebenezr Strong we Set out next morning which was Wedensday 19th Came about 4 of ye Clock to Aaron Sheldons at Sheffield Lodg'd there that night Thursday 20 Set out for Glasco Came there about 5 of ye Clock Lodg'd at Heustones

Fryday 21[70]—Every Day fair & and good weather Since we Set out but this morning Cloudy we Set out between 7 & Eight of ye Clock for Fear of rain Came to Claps at Westfield about 10 of ye Clock there Eat brakefast & about 11 of ye Clock Set out for Northton Came to my own House about 2 of ye Clock afternoon—all good weather Since we Sat out which was a grate Favour Especially for me when Just recover'd from Sore Sickness

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Westfield July 2d 1755

My Dear ——

I think I forgot to give Medad King Cr for Six days work which well be Six Pound, then there will remain due to me 4£ old Tenr we reckoned the night Before I Came away there was £10—due to me ye above Sd 6 days work then for got, we writ no reckoning;—It is best now to write a reckoning & Say there is £4 Pounds old Tenr due to me —— I Suppose we Shall not leave Westfield this Day for Coll. Epraim[71] hath Sent a Messenger

[70] Pomeroy was carried on the rolls as colonel of his regiment from Sept. 9, 1755, to Dec. 10, 1755. He evidently remained at home a few days before reporting his disability for further active service. (Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls, 94:7.)

[71] Ephraim Williams.

from Springfield this morning here before 6 of y^e^ Clock y^t^ we must all Stay & take a Diner at Westfield this day— I Send y^e^ key of my Desk By M^r^ Jones this Barer as I have opportunity & things Come to my mind what to be don I Shall mention them.

from your Best Friend—
Seth Pomroy

M^rs^ Mary Pomroy

[superscription]

M^rs^ Mary Pomroy
att
Northampton

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Albany July 15,^th^ 1755

My Dear ——

I have Slipt Several opportunities hoping Soon to be able to Inform You more Particularly how things apear then I now Can.

Now I must Say in geniral the army are well & in high Spirits but not without Some fears what may have happen'd to Co^ll^ Titcome By whome Our Stores ware on board he not yet heard of, If he Shou'd Miscary it will as far as I Can See brake up our Design—I know of nothing now to hinder our marching but for want of Stors Governor Shirley is here General Johnson is also here; So far as I am aquainted with M^r^ Johnson he apears like a Gentleman: & with a grate deal of modesty yet free & Pleasent—we have freequent news from y^e^ Ohio by Indiuns y^t^ M^r^ Johnson hath Sent Some time ago to General Bradock the last Came here last Sattarday in 25 Days from M^r^ Bradock his army then not above one days March for a Single man—the Indians with y^e^ Franch army dayly leaving of them; the Franch Tremble for fear M^r^ Bordock Marches on with y^t^ Care and Regularrity y^t^ the Scouts made up with Indians & Franch fron the Ohio (which they are Constantly Sending) are not able to get any advantage upon y^e^ waganers or any of y^e^ army—upon y^e^ whole y^t^

I hear but not now time to mention I think there is y^e^ gratess Provability that General Baddock is master of Ohio Before this Time[72]—we have Indians about our Camps up & down the river dayly Seeking opportunity to take Some of our men But Bessed be God there hath none of them fell into there hands yet y^t^ I have—heard but I Dayly Expect it—the People in this Place are kind & Seem to be harty to put forward the Expedition— Govenor Shirly Hath made no Pubbleck attempt yet to get any of our army with him; what he Designs this Day I can't teel he Sent a Serg^t^, this morning Desiring me to dine with him this day; & I Suppose y^e^ rest of y^e^ Field offercers are Invited also —— —— ——

My love to my Children Service to S^r^, Ealy to all Enquiring Friends—My Senceere Love to the best of Friends who am Your loving—
Husband - - - - - - - - - - - -
Seth Pomroy

[superscription]

Mr^s^. Mary Pomroy

16 July

No motion made by y^e^ Governor yesterday to get any of our armmy with him orders war given yesterday for Maj^r^ Gen^l^ Lymans & Co^ll^. Rugles Rigements to march and must Buy or Borrow Kittles here in order for it—I had the agreeable news by Govenor Shirley at Diner yesterday of Admoral Boscawen Further Success upon y^e^ Franch Feet—I Can't But hope is y^e^ Begining of a mighty work that God in his Providence is about to doo for us this year.—But nothing futer do we know of what is in ye wome of Providence it becoms us therefore to do our duty in y^e^ Places y^t^ we are Set; & leave y^e^ Events to the wise Govenor of the world depending upon that y^t^ all things Shall work for good to those that love & fear Him. Amen

S. P.

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

[72] Braddock was defeated at the Battle of the Monongahela on July 9th.

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Albany July 17th, 1755

My Dear ——

I have nothing now of news to Inform but only Co[ll]. Titcomb is araiv'd—I Expect to Leave Albany this day—Maj[r]. General Lymans Co[ll]. Rugglels Rigements with 4 Companys of our Regement are to go this Day for y[e] Carrinig place there to Build Block House & Store House whare I Suppose will be a Place of Randezvouse

To order any busaness at home I han't it Enough in my mind; If I had I am at too grate a Distance, but hope it will go on well; but Earnestly desire you woud not worry your Self to much about it—My gun y[t] I left at home If Cap[t]. Witts 3 guns are not finnish'd when he comes he must take y[t] you may let it go for £4—(My Dear I wou'd not have you think I have for got home) I hope to have an Intrest in y[e] Prayers of Gods People. their, y[t] we may be Preserv'd & return'd in due time Victorious to our own Land & Friend again—in the meantime

PS; I Suppose Co[ll] Gilbard will Send a lattar to be forward which I hope you will doo

Remane your Loving Husband

Seth Pomroy

---

my love to y[e] Family

[superscription]

To
Mr[s]. Mary Pomroy
att
Northampton

pr favor Mr. Smith

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

MARY POMEROY TO SETH POMEROY

N°. 2. Northampton July 27 1755

Honoured & dear S^r^.

Yours of the 15 & 17 Instant I receiv'd and was not a little delighted as you may well imagine to hear that you were safely conducted so far. The reading of your departing from Albany raised at first a commotion in my Anxious Breast for you—but being [?] it must be so I indeavour'd to calm myself and commit you to him who has heretofore protected you trusting that he will Still care for you and us—We are thro Divine Mercy live & under at N.H comfortable Circumstances & our 2 Sons last wek were well—you have heard News doubtles concerning Gen^l^. Braddock lately as well as we tho we hear so much that at present we can't twll what to believe but hope the best—last Week were 2 Men killed & Sca— & one taken at Hinsdal Town Greatly desirous that you would send an account how the Armies are like to go; whither the Gov^r^. Forses go to Niaugara or not. and whatever can contribute to our Satisfaction—In hast I Subscribe myself your most harty well wisher

and Affectionat & loving Wife

Mary Pomroy

To C^l^. Pomroy

P.S The Children by these Present their Duty to their Honoured Parent. and Sister Lyman and S^r^. Ely their Love & Respect—

M.P ———

P.S. Please to let Brother Daniel know y^t^ his wife has been and is very well as also the Family———————— M.P ———

[superscription]

To
Col^l^. Seth Pomeroy Esq^r^.
in the Expedition
against Crown Point

[endorsement]

3d Latter from my wife

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Fort Nicolson Augs^{t} 9th 1755

My Dear

It is now halfe an hour after Eight of y^{e} Clock at night & y^{e} Past going to Albany as Soon as light in y^{e} morning; So but a little time to write & but little to to [sic] Say; that I am Sensable you will think Straing: but what I have I will just hint at

we ariv'd at this Place Last Sabathday night viz Co^{ll} Ruggles Rigement I might have Said first General Lymans Rigements & 4 Companys of Col Williams ——— the rest of our Army are yet behind the Expected Evry hour but have heard nothing of them for Some days—we are Building a Store House & Some Fortification to Secure our Stores—& Shall be redy to move to y^{e} farther End of y^{e} Carring Place as Soon as y^{e} next Part of our army joyns us which I do Expect will be Monday or Tuesday at furthest they are Co^{ll} Gudrichs[73] & y^{e} remainder of Co^{ll} Williams Regiment General Jonson with y^{e} rest of ye Forcees will Soon bring up y^{e} rear all as Far as I Know In high Spirits & Design to Prosecute our Design as Soon as may be with good Speed but it is a grat deal of Labour & fatague to get all our Stores & artiliry along; but I hope y^{t} It will be accomplish'd in good time For Crown Point must be Taken—I have not time now to tell you as to my health I am not Sick nor very well but growing better—many of our army are Sick & many have ben but they recover very soon none have Died Since we first arived at Albany Except one Indian fellow as I have heard—all y^{t} belong to Northampton are well tho Several have ben Sick— we have Sent one Scout to Lake St Sacrament & one to wood Creek & made no grat Discovery of y^{e} Enemy & now there is one gon with orders to y^{e} Drowned Land or Lake Champlain which will I Suppose return on monday next—we have none of General Jonsons Indian here with us yet but Expect them Daly: I grow weary & must leave y^{e} Conclusion till y^{e} morning So wish you a good night—

My Dear Since God In his Providence hath again Call'd me forth to war let us Submit to his will Depending upon his gratious Promis y^{t} all things Shall work for good to those y^{t} Believe &

[73] Col. Elizur Goodrich of 2nd Connecticut Regiment.

trust In His faithfulness; which I hope Ever to do Hoping he will use me as an Instowment of his Glory In y^e^ world & hope we Shall both Rejoyes together again in this: If not: gloryfy God in a better world

Your loving Husband

Seth Pomroy

PS. my love to y^e^ family

my Short Letter hath Prov'd a long Scruble

S P

[superscription]

Mrs Mary Pomroy
In
Northampton
In New England

MARY POMEROY TO SETH POMEROY

Northampton,[74] August 9th, 1755.

Honored and Dear Sir:—The most tender regard which I bear to you, constrains me to let you know how I and your family do in your absence, by every opportunity which presents itself; knowing that hereby I may rejoice you in your difficulties, which, if I should refuse to do, I should be unworthy to be called the wife of so tender a husband as yourself. The reading of your departing from Albany, raised, at first, a commotion in my anxious breast for you, but knowing it must be so, I endeavored to calm myself, and commit you to Him who has heretofore protected you, trusting that He will still care for you and for us. You may know by these that I, your anxious wife, am, through Divine goodness, in the enjoyment of health, and I earnestly pray that they may find you so. Your children also are well, and by these present their duty to their tender and beloved father. The business goes on well. Captain Witt's guns are done, though he has not yet come for them. I received yours, dated 21st past, and was exceeding

[74] ["The American (Whig) Review" of May, 1848.] Language evidently altered.

glad to hear of your health. Be kind enough to let me know something particular concerning the general scheme and affair, for I trust to what I have from you. Indeed, I am truly concerned for you and those with you. You have doubtless heard of Gen. Braddock's defeat, and how the salvation of the whole army from destruction was made, under God, by a young American officer named George Washington. I pray this news may not dishearten you. Remember that after the defeat of the Lord's people at Ai, the kings of the land combined together, and thought they would cut them off, but the Lord had other thoughts about them. Such things he has done for his people and will do again. I commend you all to Him who knoweth the end from the beginning. In the expectation of hearing from you often, I, who am your most affectionate wife, subscribe my name,

Mary Pomeroy.

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Fort Nicolson att the Grate Carring Place—Augst: 18th: 1755

My Dear

I recev^{d} last night your Favor N^{o} 2 which is y^{e} 3^{d} y^{t} I have recv^{d} all bring y^{t} good news y^{t} you are well & by Divine goodness they Find me —— News Doubtless is is [sic] the Grand Enquiry (tho Perhaps you may be fill'd with it) I have but a lettle to tell I told you In my Latter of y^{e} 15th Instant y^{t} our Troops ware all joyn'd us but they have ben 2 Days longer Coming then was Expected they ariv'd yesterday: & 140 wagons Loaded with Stores & artiliry we have now here near 200 wagons which are to be Imploy'd in Carrying our Stores & Artiliry to y^{e} other Side the Carrying Place; we can't yet Sattisfy our Selves or Fully Determine which way to go Either into wood creek or to y^{e} South Bay; y^{e} Latter is Suppos'd to be y^{e} best If we Can find a way over y^{e} mountain y^{t} lies a little this Side we Sent a Scout yesterday 40 odd white & 6 or 8 Indians to get full Satisfaction In y^{t} affair; & as Soon as they return we Shall Determine; & March off without y^{e} lest Delay we must build a Store House & fortification at y^{e}

other water that we can Soon do with So many hands & at y^e^ water must build Some large & Strong boats y^t^ will bare our largest Cannon which are about or Some above 5000 w^t^ ye number of our artiliry I have not Counted y^e^ last came yesterday ——

there is a very good Hermony In y^e^ army Especially y^e^ Commanding Officers General Jonson Is a gentleman of a grat deal of modestty and Steddyness yet Pleasent & affible and resolution good Enough to Prosocute this grate affair & Perhaps a Better Set of Field officers have not ben together In an army (I Dont Say Every one I Except my Self) I hope Since God has Inclin'd So many good men to venter in So fatiaguing an Expedition he will go with us If So I am Sure of Success for God Doth not Stand nuter: we have had mnay things y^t^ have ben very favorable Since we Set from home but few accidents which we are much Expos'd to in Such an army; Deaths only 3 Since y^e^ army first Came to Albany: y^t^ I have heard—The General hath now with him—50 or 60 Indians & had a Latter yesterday y^t^ there was 100 Coming y^t^ he Expected wou'd Come none from y^t^ tribe: I Suppose we Shall have Enough of em— My Dear Submit to y^e^ wise ordring of Divine Providence Remembering y^t^ he y^t^ once Carry'd me through one Daingerous Expedition is able & will If he Sees fit return me again—my gratest Concer is to Serve God In Every Stasion in life So y^t^ I might be usefull In this world & hope to be return'd again & have y^e^ satisfaction of liveing in Peace & Safety with my famaly: If otherwise Determin'd hope to meet you In a better world—from your Loving Husband—

Seth Pomeroy

N^o^ 6

P.S. My Love to famaly; to S^r^ Ely & to Sister Lyman

[superscription]

To

M^rs^ Mary Pomeroy att Northampton

In New England

p^r^ Favor M^r^ Chapen

SUPPLY KINGSLEY TO SETH POMEROY

Hon[d] Sir after deue regards to you: hoping threw divine goodness these lines will find you in helth: and good spirits as they leave me and freinds heare: i am sensable you are on an important Enterprise: whearein you stand in great need of the divine presence: i pray God to give you and all the officers presence of mind: & soldiers Likewise that you may not be dismayd: at whatever numbers may opose you: god saves not by many nor few: but them that trust in him he will save: i trust youre cause is good: though we are undeserveing of anny favours yet if you go forth against that multitude in the name of the lord of hosts the god of armies we need not feare to keep up with couridge in the. his strength is the way to victory: to be intimedated the consequence is to flee: incorige youre self and men in god: and i dont doubte god will give sucses: Let what number will come against you: the auful defeat of oure army at ohio[75]: ought indeed humble us: and bring us to repent of all oure sinful departings from god: but not discorrige us but to bring us to see oure dependance on god a Lone—and to animate us: in his name and strenght: with the greattes resolution: to secure oure properties: but above all oure privileges sivil and religeous which are above all things valiable: Sir youre success is i trust Ernnestly sought by fervent prayer to god: by—publick humiliation and prayer: and more privitly we ought to pray always and not to faint: god can help in him only we hope: in his hands would i commend you and all freinds: resting on him for sucsess: I remain youre freind and Humble servant ———

PS please to give my humble service.—
to Cap[t] Hawley Leiut Pomroy— Supply Kingsley[76]
Burt and all freinds ———
Northampton august —— please to give my love to
ye: 29: 1755: ——— Jonathan Kingsley & Ebenezer Kingsley

[75] Braddock's defeat.
[76] An officer under Pomeroy in 1743.

[superscription]

To Colo

[endorsement]

A Lattar from Deacon
Supply Kingsley

Seth Pomroy
in the army
for Crownpoint
with care

SETH POMEROY TO COLONEL ISRAEL WILLIAMS

Lake George, Sept^{m} 9th 1755

Honor'^{d} & Dear S^{r}

Yesterday a Memorable day. I being the only Field officer In Co^{lo} Ephreham Williams Rigement Suppos'd to be now Living think It my Duty to let you know what happen'd ye 8th of this Instant which was yesterday—the forenoon & till near 2 of ye Clock Spent In Council this Day & now So many to write too must be Excused for my shortness & Imperfections—news as follows viz—Sabbath day Just night we had news y^{t} a Large body of men March'd up wood Creek Southwardly—we Suposing yt they Intend to Cut of our wagans or atack ye Fort at ye Carrying Place but wanted better Information Sent monday morning about 1200 Men near 200 of them Indians Commanded By Col^{o} Williams Col^{o} Whiting[77] & Col^{o} Cole[78] of Rhode Island Whiting In ye Middle Cole brought up ye rear old Hendreck king of ye Six nations before with Col^{o} Williams the Indians Some afore some in ye middle & Some in ye rear & so Intermix'd Through; as they got ready to March—got about 3 mile off our Camp ye guns begun to Fire It was then between 10 & 11 of ye Clock we Put our Selves Into as good a Posture of Defence as we Cou'd not knowing but our men wou'd retreet & bring ye army upon us, & not Long before (to our grate Surprise) they retreeted but numbers yt Came furst Bringing wounded Men & Soon flocked In by hundreds all ye Time a Perpetual Fire & Drawing nearer and nearer & between 11 & 12 of ye Clock ye Enemy Came In Sight the

[77] Lt. Col. Nathan Whiting of 2nd Connecticut regiment.
[78] Lt. Col. Edward Cole of the Rhode Island regiment.

Regulars March'd as near as I cou'd Tell about 6 Deep & as I Judg'd about 20 rods In Length Close order ye Indians & Regulars at ye Last wing hilter Scilter ye woods full of them— they Came with In about 20 rods & fir'd Regular Plattoons but we Soon brook there order ye Indians & Cannadians Directly took tree with In handy gun Shot—Such a Battle It is Judg'd by all yt I have heard was never known In America the Enemy Fau't with undanted Corage & the gratest Part of ye English with Heroick Bravery till about 5 of ye Clock aftarnon then we got ye grown'd Having Lost at this place (I have not had time to get a Certin acc^{t} but going over yt ground) about 12 Men. Col^{o}. Titcomb was one—what ye Enemy Lost I never took much Pain to know not having time only Just to run out upon ye ground; before a party yt Lay & stood along near ware I stood to Fight; there I found ten Dead & 3 wounded all Frenchman, them I ordered to be Carried In Immediately, one a Gentleman; ye number In all taken (I have not Counted 'em) but I think it about twenty—amongst ye rest the general of ye French army & the A D Camp & by there Papars we know there numbers & what He brought with him the numbers at Crown Point . . . . . about 4000 brought with him about 1800— the whole Plan of there oporration & Design, a map of our Fort at ye Carrying Place & our Camp: an acc^{t} of Marches our number & 2000 more yt they heard ware to joyne us: Came with full assureance to Lodge In our Tents that night which to his grat Surprise Did (But Blessed Be God as a wound Captive) & It is thought not Like to live the French General Saith that our People made such a regular Retreet & gave them such Close shots yt Dampen'd his Indians & Canadians; having there Principle Indian Officer Kill'd & a grate number of French Gentlemen Officers there was not above 100 of our men yt Fired at all: But they Did with undanted Bravary & well answer'd ye Caractter of Englishmen; kill'd Taken or Lost In that Battle In our Rigement I have Inclosed[79] which was vastly ye gratest Part; they being foremost & stood for a Considerable time the fire of there whole army till they ware lik'd to be surrounded which oblig'd 'em to retreat Col^{o} Williams was Shot Dead In a Moment & before he had Time to Fire his Gun Capt Hawley Shot I Fear Mortal

[79] Following document.

before he had Time to Fire his Gun: My Brother Lieut Pomeroy I have had an acct his being well till the army retreated & asked what are they a going to run; Yes It was said well said he I will give 'em one Shot more, before I run any further I hant heard, since I have heard he is ded & scalpt. Our People are out Burying ye Dead now when they return I may give a More Particular acct—we Design to Make a Stand here till we have a sufficient Reinforcement what number yt must be I Cant tell but they Determine to stop us before we get to Crown Point the French General saith If we give them one more such a Dressing Crown Point & all there Country will be ours But they Design to Put a Stop to yt—But I hope in God they will be Disapointed for I Judge humanly speeking our all Depends on ye success of this Expedition Therefore I Pray God wou'd Fire the Brests of His People with a True Zeal & a Noble Generous spirit to Come to the help of ye Lord to ye help of ye Lord against ye Mighty & I trust all those yt value our Holy Religion & our Liberties will spare nothing Eaven to ye one half of there Estate General Johnson shot In the Thigh[80] not Brook Majr General Lyman well both behaved with stediness & resolution.

I Desire ye Prayers of God's People for us, yt we may not turn our backs upon our Enemies but stand & make a victorious Defence for our selves & our Country Crown us with victory to the Glory of God & return us in Safty.

From Your Most Obedient Humble Servt
Seth Pomeroy

P.S. ther is Someting I have omitted now han't room. Shall mention In one to my wife or Majr Hawley.

(Published in several places and with differing language. Here taken from Perry, Origins in Williamstown, 360.)

LOSSES AT BATTLE OF LAKE GEORGE

A true acct of those Killed, Wounded and Missing of Colo William's Regiment in action Sept. 8, 1755[81]

[80] Minor wound.
[81] See note 43, p. 115.

Colonel William's Company

Colo. Eph. Williams
Ensn Stratton
Serjt Welles
Corpl Graves
Robt Royn
John Taylor
} Dead

Corpl Bourn
Thos Serjeant
Lemuel Stoddard
Solo Stone
} Supposed Dead

Micah Harrington
Silas Graves
} Wounded

Colo Pomeroy's Company

Serjt Caleb Chapin
Corpl Ebenezer Wright
Daniel Hinkley
} Supposed Dead

Capt Simon Davis
Serjt Nath Thomas
Daniel Grainger
} Wounded

Maj Ashley's Company

Majr Noah Ashley
Israel Shaw
} Dead afterward Hubbell

Gideon Stiles
Gordon Symson
} Wounded

Capt House's Company

Lieut. Cobb & Son
Serjt Kendall
Benjn Bisbey
———Wetheral
———E. Cobb
} Dead

Robt Craige
Jona Drake
} Wounded

Capt Burts Company

Saml Livermore } Dead
Ebener Ames }

Capt Hawley's Company

Capt. Elisha Hawley
Corpl Sternes
Lemuel Lyman } Wounded
Saml Fairfield

Lieut. Danl Pomroy (bro Col. Seth)
Serjt Wright
Thomas Wait
Dan'l Kentfield (3
Saml Marshal } Supposed to be Dead
Elnathn Phelps
Jona Harmon
Ebenr Kinsley
Dan'l Wells } Deerfield

Capt Porter's Company

Capt Moses Porter
Ensn Reuben Wait } Dead
Henry Bartlet

Asa Stratton } Supposed Dead
Zebediah Williams }

Zebediah Williams } Wounded
James Hubbard }

Capt Ingersoll's Company

Capt Jona Ingersoll
Serjt Ball
Aaron Bagg Dead
Abrah Picket
Richard Campbell

Enoh Josiah Williams (bro Col Eph)
Thos Welcher
Jno French
Josiah Barker } Wounded
Jno Aulkam
Herbert Miller
Saml Ponder

Capt Hitchcock's Company

Lieut Burt
Wm Hitchcock } Dead Deerfield
Solom Chandler

Capt Doolittle's Company

Pelatiah Bugbee
Saml Southwark
Elijah Balcom
John Warrin
Charles Culso [?] (Burt)

50 Dead 21 Wounded French Captives 27, of which 20 wounded

[Year Book, Mass. Society of Colonial Wars (1906), 192, et seq.]

SETH POMEROY TO RACHEL POMEROY

Lake George, Sept. 11, 1755.

Dear Sister:[82]

This brings heavy tidings. But let not your heart sinque at the news tho it be your loss of a Dear Husband. Monday the 8 instant was a memorable day, and truly you may say had not the Lord been on our side we must all ben swallowed up. My Brother being one that went out in the first engagement after fighting a

[82] To the widow of Daniel Pomeroy, Seth's brother, after his death at the Battle of Lake George. She was his second wife, Rachel Moseley. This letter is taken from "The History and Genealogy of the Pomeroy Family" (1912), 173. Language believed altered.

considerable time, received a fatal shot through the middle of the head. Yesterday I went out with 3 or 400 men to bury the dead & gather up what was left. We buried a hundred & thirty six of our men; there is now about 20 more. Some we have buried here in the camp, one we brot in alive with the back part of his scull cut off, and his brains naked, had set there until that time & is alive yet, but I suppose is not possible he can live. Sister pray this awful Providence may be sanctified to you & your children's everlasting good, and I pray God to have mercy on your poor Fatherless children, and may you have wisdom & providence to train them up in the way of Virtue and Religion, so they may be blessings in the world & may it please God to continue their lives and that we may all be put in mind of our own frailty & mortality so that we may be ready for our turn. We must all in a little time be numbered with the dead. I shall take care of Bros. things if God gives opportunity.

Your Loving Bro.

Seth Pomeroy.

Mrs. Rachel Pomeroy.

TABLE OF LOST EQUIPMENT

Lake George September 16: 1755

Acompt of the Things Lost in the Company of Capt Ingersole[83]
Sargent Chick[84] Lost one Hachhiet
Sargent John Hill Lost one Hachhiet
Dan Cadwell Lost one Blancceet and one Jacket
and one Hachhet Pumpline Knife Cap
Daniel Lee Blancket Pumpline
David Ston Lost one Blancet & Pumpline
James Burnham Lost one Blanket & Pumpline
John Miler Lost one Jacket Blanket & Pumpline one pair of
Shoues & one Cap
Elijah michel[85] Lost one Blanket and Pumpline
Joseph Rogg[86] Lost one Cote Blanket & Pumpline

[83] Jonathan Ingersole (Ingersoll), captain in Pomeroy's regiment and killed in battle of September 8th.

[84] John Chick, sergeant.

[85] Elijah Mitchell, sergeant.

[86] Rugg.

Phines man Lost one Blanker & Pumpline
Sharp Caleb[87] Lost one Cote and Pumpline
James Tate Lost one Blanket & Pumpline
Thomas Bancraft Lost one Hachet
Heber miller Lost one Hat
John Drake Lost one Hachet
John ocom[88] Lost one Blanket one Hachet
John victry[89] Lost one Hat Blanket & Pumpline
Antony way[90] Lost one Blanket & one pair of Shoues

12 Blankett
Haversacks
11 Pumplines
5 Hatchets
2 Waistcoats
2 Coats
. Guns
2 Shoes
2 Hatts
2 Caps
1 Knives

[superscription]
September
Cap[t] Ingersols acc[t]

MARY POMEROY TO SETH POMEROY

Northampton, Sept. 13th, 1755.

Honored and Dear Sir:—These, if you behold them, may inform you, that it is with the utmost fear that I now set pen to paper, lest I write to one in the eternal world, but yet trusting and hoping in Him who has defended you heretofore. On Thursday, we had the sorrowful news of Col. William Titcomb's[91] death, and

[87] Name appears thus on official roll.
[88] Also as Awkum.
[89] Victory, sergeant.
[90] Also as Wayleft.
[91] Col. Moses Titcomb of Massachusetts.

that Col. Goothridge[92] was wounded, and by reason of not hearing of your death, I trusted that you were still alive. This we had more certainly yesterday, for at first it was such an account that we could hardly believe it. We are informed that it was a very bloody battle on both sides, hundreds having been killed, and when those who brought the news left you, you were still engaged. By reason of the superiority of your enemies in number, we are all in the utmost concern to hear the event, and dread it too. You are, though, I conclude, ere this time conquerors, or (I dread to say it) conquered. The assistance by which this comes I expect will be too late to give you any relief, unless it be to assist in carrying off and taking care of the wounded. We are at the utmost loss and wonder that we have not heard from you later, for Wednesday morning was the last news which we had. We fear that the posts are cut off, (as was the post that rode from New Haven between Fort Lyman and you,) for since the scout from Hancock went out, it is high time it was returned, but it is not yet heard from. I have been upon the point of sending one of our sons with these men, but one only being returned from New Haven, with other reasons, I have thought at this present that it was not best.

Thus far I wrote and went to bed, determining to finish in the morning, but at midnight a cry came at our door with the joyful news of victory, though stained with blood. Blessed be God for that He hath returned to our arms, and hath spared you, when He hath caused others to fall at your right hand, and at your left. The assistance by which I was going to send this was a company of about sixty men, from North and South Hampton, who were to set out on Sabbath morning by about sunrise, but who stopped upon hearing of the victory, and went immediately to follow the direction of the Court in raising two thousand men, who, I hope, will be with you ere long. As you are now involved by the death of others into a greater business, so I hope and pray that you may have a double portion of the Spirit of God to assist, direct, and quicken you in your undertakings, and that you may be made a blessing to the kingdom of Christ and his church in this part of

[92] Col. Elizur Goodrich of Connecticut.

the world, and in due time be restored to me and your family victorious.

These from your most affectionate and loving wife,

Mary Pomeroy.

P. S. Your children are all well, and by these present their duty to their protected father.

["The American (Whig) Review" of May, 1849. Language evidently altered.]

COMMISSION AS COLONEL

Province of the MASSACHUSETTS=BAY, } SPENCER PHIPS, ESQ:

Lieutenant-Governour and Commander in C— in and over His Majesty's Province of the M— sachusetts-Bay in New-England, &c.

SEAL

To Seth Pomroy Esq^r. - - - - - - - -Gre—

By Virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesty's Royal Comm— Me granted to be Lieutenant-Governor over this His Majesty's Province of— chusetts-Bay, aforesaid, and Commander in Chief du[rin]g the Absence of th— General, I do [by] these Presents, reposing especial Trust and Confi— your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, constitute and appoint You SETH POMROY ESQ^r TO BE COLONEL OF A REGIMENT OF FOOT LATELY COM— BY COLONEL EPH^M WILLIAMS——being Part of the Forces raised,——

raised within this Province for the Defence and Protection of his Majesty's Territories, fro— further Encroachments of the FRENCH AT CROWN-POINT, and upon the Lake IROQUOIS, commonly call— the FRENCH, Lake CHAMPLAIN; and for removing the Encroachments already made there, of which— WILLIAM JOHNSON, ESQ; is Commander in Chief. You are therefore carefully and dilligently to discharge the Duty of a COLONEL—— in leading, ordering and exercising said

REGIMENT——in Arms, both inferiour Officers Soldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline; hereby commanding them to obey as their COLONEL——and yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instruction you shall from time to time receive from Me, or the Commander in Chief for the Time bein other your superiour Officers for His Majesty's Service, according to Rules and Discipline pursuant to the Trust reposed [in y]ou.

GIVEN UNDER MY HAND AND SEAL AT ARMS AT BOSTON the NINTH—— DAY OF SEPTEMBER——In the TWENTY NINTH—Year of the REIGN OF—— MAJESTY KING GEORGE THE SECOND ANNOQ; DOMINI, 1755

By His Honour's
Command.
J. Willard, Secry.

(Torn at edge. Some matter missing as indicated by lines.)

REPORT AS OFFICER OF THE DAY

Lake George Sepr 26th 1755

Last night I Being appointed to go the Grand Rounds—not being able to go my Self; Sent 2 of my officers Found the Guards & Centrys at 4 Clock In ye morning In there Several Posts well

Seth Pomeroy

General Jonson Esqr

(Sir William Johnson Papers, 2: 105.)

SETH POMEROY TO MARY POMEROY

Camp Lake-George Octob^{r} 7th 1755

Dear &
Belov^{d} Wife

Latters Croud in one after another but I hope they will be accepted—I have nothing Special to write, but hop'd I might had when Cozen E. Pomeroy went away, ben able to have Set a time

when I might Sent for a Horse; but I am not yet able to tell But when all our Reinforcments joyne us It is Provable those y^t^ have ben through y^e^ whole Campaign, may be Soon Dismist, for to go—over this Lake this fall there is not y^e^ Lest Provability of It: for It wou'd take us now at Least 30 Days to get a Sufficiunt quantity of Provisions for us to go forward this fall; Suppose we had Six hundred waggons Constantly Imployed which we have not had yet at one time half y^t^ number. I judge we are better of now (that is If we make a good fort here) then If we had took Crown Point; for It is much Esier to keep this Place then It wou'd be to keep Crown Point In the winter—and If war Shou'd brak out, It woud be better to go into there Country with S^t^ Laurance Block'd up with the Kings Ships, & with y^e^ Same number of men; y^t^ we now want to go against Crown Point, and If we Distroy there Country All there Forts Full of covers[?]—I am Preswaded y^t^ If the Circumstancies of this affair ware well understood In the County the Best Judges wou'd think So wheather they will be Capable of making a Judgment by any thing that I Can write I Cannot tell, It seems y^t^ they have not had a good understanding (by Lattars) of our Engagement, tho I acknowledge there is many Imperfetctions In my Latters. Yet I think they ware So Intelligable y^t^ might have ben Spelt out So as to Come nerer to the truth, (or as I understood it) then it Seems by there Lattar they did—but I hope (God willing) I shall have opportunity to relate the Story of y^e^ whole affair without Papper & Ink

The money Due from Cozen Elisha Pomeroy for y^e^ Horse, Medad may take when he returns or Part of It as you may think Best If he Shou'd be gon before my return.—If I Shou'd know when the Thanksgiven was, wou'd try to be there to keep it—But hope God will give me a thankfull heart here, for y^e^ many undesarved mercys vouchsaf'd me—& Pray (My Dear) you may have y^e^ Same—and not be mov'd by y^e^ Flatterys or frownd, of this world, from y^e^ Steddy Perseverence In your Christan law so y^t^ you may finish your life with joy—.

from your absent, but Loving Husband

P.S. my Love to brothers & Sisters all— Seth Pomeroy
my love to y^e^ family——

MUSTER ROLL OF COLONEL WILLIAMS' REGIMENT

Of[93] Field and Staff Of——[torn]

A MUSTER-ROLL of the COMPANY in HIS MA——

Under the Command of Ephraim Williams, Col°——

Men's Names	Quality	Of what Town		Time of Entrance in the Service Months	Days	Until what Time in the Service Months	Days	Whole Time of Service Weeks	Days
Ephraim Williams	Col°.	- - - a	12-16	March	29	Sep^{r}.	8	23	3
Seth Pomroy[94]	L^{t} Col°.	- - -	10-13-4		29		8	23	3
ditto	Col°.	- - -	12-16	Sep^{r}	9	Nov	28	11	4
Noah Ashley	Major	- - -	9- 1-4	March	29	Sep^{r}	8	23	3
Thomas Williams	Surgeon	- - -	10-		29		8	23	3
ditto	Lt Col°	- - -	10-13-4	Sep^{r}	9	dec^{r}	10	13	2
Perez Marsh	Surgeons Mate	-	5- 6-8	March	29	Sep^{r}	8	23	3
ditto	Surgeon	- - -	10-	Sep^{r}	9	dec^{r}	10	13	2
James House	Major	- - -	9- 1-4		9	Nov	27	11	3
Steph Williams	Chaplain	- - -	6- 8-	March	29	Oct^{r}	18	29	1
William Williams	Surg^{ns} Mate	- -	5- 6-8	Sep^{r}	9	dec^{r}	10	13	2
Eliezer Burt	Comiss^{y}	- - -	3- 4-	March	29	dec^{r}	10	36	5
Phillip Richardson	Adjut.	- - -	2- 2-8		29	Nov	23	34	2
John Bull	Armourer	- - -	2-		29	dec^{r}	10	36	5
John Church	Comiss^{y} hospital		3-	May	3		10	31	3

Wk^{s} 348-4 dy^{s}

Province Arms Weeks	The whole[95] Wages due to Man £	S
	74	19
	62	9

[93] On March 29, 1755, Shirley wrote Col. Israel Williams asking his aid in selecting "from your parts" the officers of a regiment to go north. After much contention there were selected the officers given above as entering the service March 29th, except that Burt was originally commissioner of hospitals and there was no commissary. The officers came from Deerfield, Northampton, Longmeadow, Hadley and thereabouts. Line captains in the regiment drew 4.16.0; lieutenants, 3.4.0; an ensign, 2.2.8; sergeant, 1.14.1; corporal, 1.9.10; and private, 1.6.8.

[94] Mass. Archives 94:7 gives Pomeroy's date of discharge as Dec. 10th and conflicts otherwise with the above. (Year Book, Mass. Soc. of Colonial Wars for 1906, pp. 154-155.)

[95] Document torn at edge. This is part of the muster roll, being the two right hand columns.

37	—
53	2
58	1—
35	8—
31	4—
33	4—
25	10
46	12
07	1—
29	—
18	—
18	—
23	—
566	—

BOSTON MARCH 5th 1756[96]

Errors Excepted

Seth Pomroy

Coppy

[Superscription]

MUSTER ROLL of
Colo Ephraim Williams
& Field & Staff Officers
on Crown Point Expedn
from March 29 to Sepr 8
1756

EXAMIND

J Wheelwright

		165
	Coppy	330
		500
		218
		1213

	9 19:7	
Sickness	9: 1:4	
	8 9:4	
	0 12:0	
	7 5	

[96] Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls, 94:6*d*, contains an account by Pomeroy for 10 days travel to Boston and 15 days making up the roll, amounting to £12.11.7¾, dated 1756.

1756-1760

After returning in ill health from the Lake George campaign Pomeroy seems to have been inactive as a soldier for the remainder of the Old French War except for some brief service in 1757 and 1759, and again in 1760.

The record for 1757 is slight and no documents bearing on it are available for this work. It was in August, 1757, that news of the invasion by Montcalm and of the threatened attack on Fort William Henry aroused Hampshire County. Six or seven hundred men volunteered to reinforce the militia and these troops set out to relieve the fort, only to learn while on the march that it had capitulated. Among the men on the relief march was Seth Pomeroy, who was attached to the regiment commanded by Colonel Israel Williams as Colonel Cadet. He was evidently a supernumerary officer without command. Williams' regiment also included Major Joseph Hawley, that veteran who had fought with Pomeroy on several campaigns. A roll shows that the regiment marched 176 miles and were in service "12 ¾ days."[1]

Pomeroy was apparently not engaged in any of the major operations of 1759 which included the Crown Point expedition, the capture of Quebec, and the building of Fort Pownal near the mouth of the Penobscot River. Ticonderoga was taken July 27, 1759, and Quebec fell the following September 18th. The last recorded Indian attack of this war on the Massachusetts frontiers was at Colrain on March 20, 1759. Naturally, the feeling became general among the Provincials that the war was practically over. On October 8th Colonel Israel Williams wrote Governor Pownal that he had dismissed all garrisons but those at Fort Massachusetts and at Hoosac, and reported that some military stores were at hand for attention. Williams' report was probably the occasion for the orders to Pomeroy given that same month and which

[1] Mass. Archives: Muster Rolls, 96: 1. Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 293, 294.

appear here. Perhaps Pomeroy sought the service through Thomas Hubbard, whose letters are included.

In the spring of 1760 Colonel Pomeroy again went on active duty for two months at the frontier forts, this year marking the formal end to the last of the French and Indian wars.

LETTER FROM THE EARL OF LOUDOUN

Albany[2] 9th Aug[st] 1756

Sir

I find my self under the necessity, from the the conversation I had w[th] you yesterday, to put the following questions to you; and as the situation of His Majesty's affairs in this Country, makes dispatch Necessary, I Expect an immediate Answer— As His Majesty, on the Repeated solicitations, from His Provinces & Colonies in North America, has sent over, a Considerable Body of His Regular Troops, in Support of His own just Rights & for the Defence & Protection of the Lives & fortunes of His Good Subjects in those Colonies, from the invasion, Depredations & murders, dayly committed by the[se] even in time of Peace—And as His Majesty has tho't proper to Appoint a Comander in Chief, with a Comission under the Great Seal, and a Sufficient Staff of General Officers, under him to Comand those Forces, and w[th] full power to Comand all Troops, Rais'd or to be rais'd in North America, as Signifyed to Each of His Governors by His Secretaries of State the Earl of Holdernesse & S[r] Thomas Robinson in the Year 1754, & lastly by M[r] Secretary Ford

I desire to be inform'd by you in writing whe[ther] the Troops, now rais'd by the Several Provinces & Colonies [of New] England, & arm'd w[th] his Majesty's Arms, will in Obedience to his Majesty's Comands Signify'd to them as above, Act in Conjunction with His Majesty's Troops, & under the

[2] This document was among Seth Pomeroy's papers and has been several times quoted because of the sentiments in the answer attributed to Pomeroy. However, there is no record of his service in 1756 and no part of the manuscript is in his hand.

Comand of His Comander in Chief in whose hands He has been pleas'd to place the Execution of all those matters

I am wth great Trust & Regard

Sir Your most Obed^{t}
Humble Serv^{t}

A Copy

Loudonn[3]

Answer

Augst 10th 1756

S^{r}

I am favoured with your Lordships Letter of yesterda wherein you Desire I would Inform you in writing whither "the Troops now raised by the several Provinces & Colonies of New England and armed with his Majesty's Arms Will In Obedience to his Majesty's Commands signified to them act in Conjunction with his Majesty's Troops & under the Comand of his Commander In Chief In whose hands he has been pleased to place the Exec—— of All those matters"

I have advised with the Chiefe Officers of the several Governments belonging to the Army now with me hear who are ready & willing that the Troops now Raised etc: should act Conjunction etc: so that the terms and Conditions of—
upon and Established by the several Govenments ——
they belong and upon which they were raised
be not altered[4] - --- --

[3] John Campbell, 4th Earl of Loudoun (1705-1782). Promoted in 1755 from colonel, 30th Foot, to major general. Colonel of 60th (Royal Americans), Dec. 25, 1755. Governor of Virginia 1756 and C. in C. of all H. M.'s forces in North America. Arrived in Colonies 1756. Promoted lieut. general 1758 and recalled to England that year. General, 1770. An arrogant and inefficient officer.

[4] This copy shows obvious abbreviation.

PAY FOR BILLETING

Northampton Febr. 17. 1759

Sr please to pay to Colo. Seth Pomeroy or his Order eighteen Shillings Lawfull money due unto Nathan Beach a Soldier in Capt Selah Barnards Company in Colo. Willm Williams Rigement for Billotong himself whilst sick, in Northampton

Nathan Beach

To Harrison Gray Esq.

[endorsement] Nathan Beachs order for his Billeting Mony

(Collection of Brenton C. Pomeroy of Pittsfield, Mass.)

THOMAS HUBBARD TO SETH POMEROY

Sir: Boston 20th Octr 1759

I am well satisfied that the Govt intends to write you to proceed to Fort Massachusetts & West Hoossick[5] to view the Situation of both those Garrisons & to dispose of the Men in Each as you shall think best—

If you should find a Quantity of Provisions at Fort Massachusetts belonging to the Province, please to leave so much as will be necessary for the few Men you may leave there as will last them to last of next April or immediately on your return, pray favour me with a line how you find things above for my Goverment—I am wth great Esteem

Sir.

Yr most humb Servt
Thos Hubbard[6]

P. S. As for warlike Stores, if you leave no men at Fort Massachusetts, please to deliver them, to the Person whom the Govt shall

[5] West Hoosac, later Williamstown.

[6] Thomas Hubbard (1702-1773) of Boston. B.A., Harvard, 1721. Treasurer of Harvard, 1750-1773. Indian Commissioner. Member of House of Representatives and Speaker thereof.

appoint to the Command of the Garrison at West Hoosuck, takeing his receipt in my Name & I will see that you shall be satisfied for your Trouble Yr^s^ et supra

Col^o^ Pomroy

[superscription]

To
Col^o^ Seth Pomroy
At
Favour of N^o^Hampton
Coll^o^ Partridge[7]

[endorsement]

M^r^ Hubbards lattar
the First——

THOMAS HUBBARD TO SETH POMEROY

Boston 22d Oct^r^ 1759

Sir.

I wrote you last Saturday in relation to the Stores at Fort Massachusetts & now finding that the Governour hath sent you a Commission for that purpose, must desire you, if you leave any men at the Fort that you would commit the Care of the Province provisions to the Person you shall commissionate there or see that they be removed to West Hoossick & be put under the Care of the principal officer there—The Inhabitants (I think) both at the Fort & Blockhouse undertook to billet themselves at a certain rate p^r^ Week & so brought in their Acc^tts^ as M^r^ Wheelwright informs me & were paid, M^r^ Gideon Lyman can inform you about this as well as any man—All that I desire is this, that the Forts may have a Supply & the Province be no loser I should be Glad you would look into these affairs & write me when oppurtunity presents—I am with great Esteem Sir.

y^r^ humb Serv^t^
Col Pomroy Tho^s^ Hubbard

[7] Probably Col. Oliver Partridge (1712-1792).

[superscription]

On his Majesty's Service

To

Col Seth Pomroy

At

Northampton

[endorsement]

M^r Hubbard 2

Lattar

GOVERNOR POWNAL TO SETH POMEROY

Boston Oct^r 22 1759

Sir

By the Warrant

Enclosed you will find yourself appointed to a Service of great importance to your part of y^e Country as y^e Warrant so fully & particularly describes the End & means of saied Service I will refere you to that & subscribe myself

Y^r very good Freind

T. Pownall[8]

To Col Seth Pomroy—

at Northampton

[endorsement]

Governor Pownalls
Lattar with Some
Directions as to the
Service to y^e Forts—

[8] Thomas Pownal (1720-1805) came first to America as secretary to Sir Danvers Osborne in 1753. Gazetted Lieutenant-Governor of New Jersey in 1753 and Governor of Massachusetts in 1757. Succeeded Shirley in Massachusetts and attempted with difficulty to administer two Provinces at the same time. Nominated Governor of South Carolina in 1759 but does not appear to have ever entered that office. Returned to England in 1760 and remained there.

[Opening and right edge missing]
my[9] Letter of Service Appoint you to that Comma[nd]
hereby receive my Orders to Raise Forthwith & —
Several Scouts provided for agreable to said —
give orders That the Troops at each Garrison —
Rivers leading to y^e^ Several Frontier Plas —
Passes into y^e^ Inhabited Parts of the Country —
at Times Scout from one Garrison to another —
A Constant Communication & intelligence along y^e^ —
If any Enimy shoud appear in the Country —
shoud join & Form a Body so as to obstruct or —
Enimy & not to lye still & be burnt out of —
or be murdred in them—As the Cheif use —
to prevent the Country from being Surpriz'd, What —
discover any Enimy they shou'd immediatly se —
thereof so as to be transmitted to Col. Israel[10] —
next nearest Commanding officer of the Militia of —
I have appointed You, Sir, to this genera —
of the Frontiers in Expectation that you do —
some good & souldierlike Matter as —
— relative to y^e^ Settling y^e^ —

Letter of Service [partly illegible]
d Saied Men & I will send you a Commission
chart to enable you to make up y^e^ Roll for y^e^
———— I am Sir
Your very good Freind
T. Pownall

[superscription]

On His Majestys Service
Colonel Seth Pomroy
T. Pownall

[9] Owing to the bad condition of this manuscript it must be largely guessed at with the aid of the surrounding documents. It must have accompanied Pownal's letter to Pomeroy of October 22, 1759.

[10] Undoubtedly Col. Israel Williams.

[endorsement]

Govenor Pownall
orders to me to
Take the Command
of ye Garrisons in the
Werston Frontiers.

SETH POMEROY'S REPORT

Northampton Nov^{m}, 6th 1759

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELENCY

By vertue of the Power & athority to me given By Your Excelency: I have ben to Fort Massachusetts & west Hoosuck, according to my orders I have (I think) faithfully & Impartially Judg'd & doo Determine as follows, (viz) that Fort Massachusetts is all mouldering & coming down to y^{e} ground; as to its Situation, Judge not good—I came to Fort Massachusetts Tuesday night view'd and examined on wednesday y^{e} Fort & Place; y^{e} Same day went to west Hoosuck & took a carefull view of y^{e} Fort & the Place whare it Stands; & think it to be in as good a Place as any their is So near y^{e} middle of y^{e} Town Plot. as to any Sutable Storeage for y^{e} Magazines ammunition cannon and other artillery their is one Mount with a tight Covering, ye other is not good: I have ordred y^{t} to be new Cover'd the Covering to be taken off of one of y^{e} Mounts att Fort Masschutts: y^{e} Shingles & nails to be carefully sav'd & Carryed to west Hoosuck, & put on y^{t} mount which I think will doo well for it; that Sav'd y^{e} time of making Shingles & fetching nails at a Distance Thursday morning I Sent off Six men with axes to Clear y^{e} Road to Fort Mas^{tts} [torn] Soldiers that

I would have them go on Cherefully with y^{e} busaness they had undertook, & get y^{e} remainder of y^{e} Cannon & artillery Stores, Cover y^{e} mount Put, all in their Places as Soon as it might be done which they Promis'd to doo. I then advis'd them to build a mount upon there own Charge which they had made Som prepara-

tion for after y^e^ Committee was their; but Since had Dropt it, I fixt y^e^ Place whare I thought best to Set it, about y^e^ bredth of it, from y^e^ Place whare y^e^ Committee had fixt it, that being on a mans Lot & y^e^ Person not living their might hereafter Make a Difucalty; y^e^ Place I adapt'd [?] to is on y^e^ Highway & quite as good a Place for Defence. I Cou'd not Encorage them y^t^ y^e^ Province wou'd Pay y^e^ Charge but told them I Judged it would be much for there Intrest; to build a mount large & Strong enough to Contain y^e^ Cannon, when finnis'd would Effectivly Clear y^e^ Hill & y^e^ valley whare an Enemy might ly & Distress y^e^ Garrison which has made So much noise in y^e^ Country. they all Seem'd to be willing to go an end with building y^e^ above sd. Mount as Soon as there other busaness wou'd admit of it.* (turn over) I then Told them y^e^ Commission that y^e^ Govenour Sent to me with orders to give to Such a Person in y^t^ Place as I Shou'd think fit I must Carry back with me for further Consideration or Particular Directtion from His Excllency leaving y^e^ Command with L^t^ Chapen till further order which

[torn] the minds of y^e^

* there is only 8 men now living y^t^ Built y^e^ Fort at West Hoosuck them I Contu'd in Pay. & advised them to take in Each of them a man to doo a Proportionable Part of Duty & then to receive an Equal Share of y^e^ Pay, which they Seem'd willing to do —

S^r^ I am Sensable I am not Eaqual to y^e^ Besaness Your Exclency has ben Pleas'd to Send me upon. Yet If y^e^ Service I have don Shou'd be acceptable to your Exclency & be for y^e^ Peace & well fair of that Place I Shou'd be gratly Satisfyed ——

S^r^. I Beg leave to Subscribe my Self your Exclency Most obedient Humble Serv^t^ to Command ——

Seth Pomeroy

[superscription]

My Return to Govenor Pownall of Service to y^e^ Forts —

GOVERNOR POWNAL TO SETH POMEROY

Boston Jan 1. 1760—

Sir ——

By your Letter of Nov^{r} 7. 1759 Making me a Return ——— Your Doings in y^{e} Service committed to Your Care & Command I have y^{e} pleasure to see every thing done in a Prudent & Souldier like Manner & I write this to asure you of my being satisfyed with Your measures.—

By Your Letter of Dec^{r} 24 1759—You lay before me your Idea & opinion of a Road[11] which might be cutt from Stockbridge & north along y^{e} Indian path till it Strikes y^{e} Road to Crown Point— I am not ignorant of y^{e} Effects & Influence of such a measure when y^{e} Seite & Circumstances of a Country are ripe for it, nor am I ignorant of y^{e} Labour in Vain when such is not y^{e} Case— When a Proper occasion offerrs & when y^{e} Means of doing it can be come at. The Manner of doing such & y^{e} Effect it may have may then be properly compared with y^{e} Occasion When such opportunity offers I shall not loose it as I never do any of serving y^{e} Country ——

[no signature]

To Col Seth Pomroy —

[endorsement]

[superscription]

Govnor Pownalls
Lattar to Me

To

Colonel Seth Pomeroy

at

Northampton

Gov Pownalls

Letter

1760. Jany

[11] Pomeroy's services in opening up roads to the west were particularly important.

the Provence Do to Billitting the men that was in
the Levvis under the Command of Coll[n] Pomroy
from Apreil the 16/1760[12] as follows

	W	D	M
thomas handerson from Apreil the 16 till may the 7 after Brickfast is - - - - - - -	3-	1-	1
Robard Cochran from April the 16 till June the 20 is after Supper - - - - - - -	9-	4-	0
Oth Taylor from Aril the 16 till June the 20 after Supper - - - - - - - - -	9-	4-	0
Sam[ll] Taylor from Aril the 16 till June the 20 after Supper - - - - - --- - -	9-	4-	0
	31-	6-	1

Sir the bull that is Due to me is
thirty one weeks Six Dayes one mele
these from youre Serv[t]
Oth Taylor
to Sq[yr] gidden Lymas Com[ny]
Sir: please to Draw the weagers that is Due upon
Coll[n] Pomroy mushterrole for me & my Sun Sam[ll] Taylor
and you will oblige youre Serv[t]
Oth Taylor
Northamton July the 10/1760
to Sq[yr] gidden Lyman

[superscription]
Oth Taylor Billitting

[12] Pomeroy had active command of the frontier forts from April 16th to June 20th, having fifty-six men, distributed at Colrain, Charlemont, West Hoosac, and Fort Massachusetts.

1774-1777

The year 1774 found Pomeroy sixty-eight years old, of an age to feel that his country could demand no further services of him. It was not in his character, however, to seek any such refuge from public duties.

He was a delegate to the Massachusetts Provincial Congress in 1774 and 1775. On February 9, 1774, the Provincial Congress appointed him a "General Officer" among others, all without more definite rank. On October 27, 1774, the same Congress appointed him as "third in command" of the Massachusetts forces, with Jedediah Preble, first and Artemas Ward, second. Ward was commissioned commander-in-chief in May, 1775, and John Thomas made a lieutenant general, while Pomeroy was commissioned major general, Preble having retired. The House of Representatives of Massachusetts fixed the pay of its general officers on January 25, 1776, naming Seth Pomeroy as a major general. Pomeroy drew pay on January 25, 1776, for two months and nine days as a major general.

Pomeroy returned home to Northampton for a few days' rest in June, 1775, arriving at his house on the 15th. He was almost immediately recalled by word from General Israel Putnam of the turn of events. Starting out on June 16th he rode all night and reached Bunker Hill at two o'clock in the afternoon and fought through that engagement as a private soldier, refusing general command.

The Continental Congress on June 16, 1775, authorized the appointment of the first eight brigadier generals of the American Army and on June 22d named these officers, designating them by number with Pomeroy as the first and senior. There has always been uncertainty as to what Pomeroy did about this commission. The traditional view is that he held the commission twenty-eight days, when, burdened with his years and distressed by the quarreling over rank and the jealousies in the Army,

he formally resigned. The Continental Congress, however, on July 19, 1775, voted: "That General [John] Thomas be appointed first Brigadier General in the Army of the United Colonies, in the room of Gen. [Seth] Pomroy, who never acted under the Commission sent to him, and that Genl. Thomas's commission bear the same date that General Pomroy's did." The two versions can perhaps be reconciled by the explanation that Pomeroy duly received the commission and was accorded the rank by consent but never formally accepted it and announced his decision to decline the appointment twenty-eight days after its date or receipt. The United States Military Academy at West Point has a tablet to the first brigadier generals of the Army and Pomeroy's name heads the list. Moreover, the Pomeroy monument erected at Peekskill by the Sons of the Revolution calls him "Brigadier General, 1775."

Although not in the Continental Army the Massachusetts Provincial Congress continued him as a general of militia in Hampshire County and he was busy there enlisting and training men for reinforcements. He attended the first session of the Second Congress. Although worn with his labors he reëntered the service actively in January, 1777, taking the field, it is said, at the head of the militia of Massachusetts. There is a record of his appointment by the Massachusetts House of Representatives on January 31, 1776, as Colonel of the Second Hampshire County Regiment of militia and of his commission as such on February 8th. He made a return of his officers on March 22, 1776. His papers as given here refer to "my regiment," as if he entered service in 1777 as colonel, rather than general. Very probably he was the senior colonel of the Massachusetts militia at Peekskill, thus accounting for the persistent tradition that he commanded the militia of his State at that time.

It is said that Washington personally solicited the return of Pomeroy to the Army, but the old soldier went against the remonstrances of his family and of his physician. He was far too aged for the rigors of another campaign and died with his troops at Peekskill, N. Y., on February 17, 1777. There he was buried and a granite shaft to his memory stands near the spot. It was placed there by the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York on June 17, 1898. His sword was recovered in recent times and is

now owned by the Seth Pomeroy Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution at Northampton.[1]

These are the bare facts of his last days as a soldier. His papers furnish but little more. As a means of introducing something of the fine story of his Revolutionary War service the following is quoted from a biography of the General appearing in "The American (Whig) Review" of 1840:

"Although then entering his seventieth year, Col. Pomeroy was immediately upon the ground [in April, 1775], and was elected General-in-chief by the officers assembled, with the concurrence of the Congress at Watertown. Aided first by Ward and then by Putnam, he succeeded in infusing order into the undisciplined ranks of the rude soldiery, and in converting the tumultuous camp into the regularity of a besieging army. For nearly two months, his labors, in conjunction with his brother officers, were directed to enlisting, enrolling, arming and disciplining a regular and efficient army, laboring all day upon the field, and corresponding with the colonial legislatures, the committees, and men of standing in the country, throughout the night. Worn down at length with the unceasing toils of his office, he sought relaxation in the absence of a few days upon his farm on the Connecticut. Arriving there on the evening of the 15th of June, he had barely passed a single night at home, when a messenger from the camp summoned him again to Boston. 'We have determined,' says Putnam in his letter, 'to draw our forces nearer the city, and to take possession of the heights of Charlestown.' Foreseeing that such a step would bring about immediate hostilities, and doubting its eventual advantage, the old man unharnessed one of the horses from the team, and ordering him to be immediately saddled, started at noon of the 16th of June for the camp. By riding all the night, and twice obtaining a fresh horse upon the road, he reached the scene of action at two o'clock in the afternoon. The troops of the enemy were then landing from Boston. The heights in every direction were covered with spectators. The balls of the ships of war were sweeping the neck of land over which he must pass to reach Bunker's hill. Alighting from his horse, and remarking to his

[1] Pomeroy Genealogy, 827-834, 844. Journals of the Cont. Congress 2(1775), 93, 103, 191. Mass. Soldiers and Sailors in Rev., 12: 517.

attendant that he was 'too valuable an animal to be shot,' he went over the narrow pass on foot, and safely reached the intrenchment. As he appeared in sight, a shout of welcome went up from the troops. Putnam, seizing him by the hand, exclaimed, 'You here, Pomeroy? God! I believe a cannon would wake you up if you slept in the grave!' Refusing the repeated proffers of the general command, though urgently solicited, the old warrior advanced into the trench and took charge of the Connecticut troops. With a gun of his own manufacture, which he had carried thirty years before at the siege of Louisburg, he directed the fire of his men during those two hours of terrible struggle for the birth of American liberties. Towards Pitcairn there existed in the hearts of the colonial troops a deadly hatred. Observing him at the head of a column, which, once repulsed, were now again returning to the attack, he pointed him out to the men who stood at his side, and in a moment Pitcairn fell mortally wounded.

"The details of the battle of Bunker Hill are too well known to be repeated here. During the last attack, Gen. Pomeroy's gun was indented by a musket ball, so that he could no longer discharge it. The old man then passed up and down the trench, encouraging his men, loading their muskets, removing the wounded, and directing the last scattering fire, until he perceived that the intrenchments above him had been gained by the British. His men beginning to retreat too hastily, he is said to have cried out, *'Don't run, boys! Don't run! Fight them with the breech of your muskets, as I do! It shan't be said of Seth Pomeroy, that he was shot in the back!'*"

REV. THOMAS ALLEN TO SETH POMEROY

Pittsfield, May 4th, 1775.

Gen. Pomeroy, Sir:—I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that a number of gentlemen from Connecticut went from this place last Tuesday morning, having been joined by Col. Easton, Capt. Dickenson, and Mr. Brown, with fifty soldiers, on an expedition against Ticonderoga; expecting to be reinforced from the Grants above here, a post having previously taken his departure to inform Col. Ethan Allen of the design, and desiring him to hold his Green Mountain boys in actual readiness. The expedition has been car-

ried on with the utmost secresy. We expect they will reach there by Saturday, or the Lord's day at farthest. We earnestly pray for success in this important expedition, as the taking of those places would afford us a key to all Canada.[2]

We have had much work here of late with the Tories. A dark plot has been discovered of sending names down to General Gage, in consequence of which, and the critical situation of this town, we have been obliged to act with vigor, and have sent Mr. Jones and Evans to Northampton jail, where they now lie in close confinement, and have sent a hue and cry after Major Stoddard and Mr. Little, who have fled to New York for shelter. We hope it will not be long before they are taken into custody and committed to close confinement. Our Tories are the worst in the province. All the effect the late and present operations have had upon them is, they are mute and pensive, and secretly wish for more prosperous days to Toryism.

As to your important operations, sir, you have the fervent prayers of all good men, that success may attend them. I hope God will inspire you with wisdom from above in all your deliberations, and your soldiers with courage and fortitude, and that Boston will be speedily delivered into your hands, the general thereof, and all the king's troops, that that den of thieves, that nest of robbers, that asylum for murderers and traitors, may be broken up, and never another red coat from England set foot on these shores. I have been concerned lest General Gage should spread the small-pox in your army. May Heaven preserve you from his wicked wiles. May you be shielded, sir, in the day of battle, and obtain a complete victory over those enemies of God and mankind. I have but one observation to make, which I have often made upon the histories I have read, and then I must put an end to this tedious epistle. It is this: seldom or never do the greatest generals duly improve a victory when it is obtained. I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your obedient, humble servant, Thomas Allen.[3]

["The American (Whig) Review" of June, 1848.]

[2] It has been claimed that Pomeroy was largely responsible for inspiring the attack on Ticonderoga by laying the plan before the Connecticut authorities. For a discussion of this theory see Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 363-364. Ticonderoga fell to Ethan Allen on May 16th.

[3] Rev. Thomas Allen, a fervid patriot, minister at Pittsfield for many years and chaplain of Fort Ticonderoga in 1777.

SETH POMEROY TO ASAHEL POMEROY

Cambridge May 13th 1775

Dear Son

In my last I forgot to mention a pair of brown Sheep Skin gloves y^t^ I left at home & now want, & also my grat Coat when it rains to Slip on, If you Shou'd have an opportunity you may Send, I am by y^e^ goodness of God favou^d^ with health I think y^e^ Army In general are So—If it is In Genral Gages[4] power I Expect he will Send y^e^ Small pox Into y^e^ Army—but I hope In y^e^ Infinight Mercy of God he will prevent It, as he hath don In Every atempt that he has made yet, a little while ago I Expected we Shou'd Soon made a bold push upon Boton, at present it laid aside there is So many Inhabitence Still their & as no Reinforcemet has joynd Gages Army & y^e^ Distress State his army is in we are in in [sic] hopes matters may be bro^t^, to a Satelment with out blood Shed. my love to y^r^ mother & all y^e^ family—

from your loving Fathar

Seth Pomeroy

Asahel Pomeroy[5]

ASAHEL POMEROY TO SETH POMEROY

Northampton June[6] 16th 1775

Hon^d^ Sir

Those Men which you Sent Came to hand last Sunday, before your Letter which I Rec^d^ by Cap^t^ Foster the Men at Present behave Well We are all Well I hope these will find you I am glad to hear of Your Health but am Concern^d^ about You as Your Method of living Now is so different from what it Us^d^ to be I have been Waiting to hear from You with Regard to Coming home to bring a Horse for You but I beleive I shall set out Next Week

[4] The British governor and commanding general at Boston.

[5] Asahel Pomeroy (1749-1833), youngest child of Seth. In 1777 began to keep an inn in his father's former house. Member of House of Representatives and selectman.

[6] Must be mistake for May. Seth Pomeroy was at home in Northampton, June 15-16, 1775.

I hear that Horses are in Demand there, should be glad to Sell one if I Could. Our Mare folded Last Sunday Sennight a Sorril Horse Colt by Josh Miller. in Haste must Conclude Your

Most Dutiful Son Asahel Pomroy

PS Mother & all send Love

Please to Send Me some Paper if You Can

Collo Pomroy

SETH POMEROY TO THE COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION

To the Committee of Inspection at Leveret

Gentlemen

Mr Adams the Bearer passing thro this Town offered a Barrel of Tea containing as he says 53 lbs. to be sold the Committee being apprized of it & considering it a Violation of the association of the Continental Congress detained the Tea Mr Adams informed us some of it was sent for by Persons in low Health & we thought that in some Case of Sickness it might be used consistent with the Spirit of the Association tho it would be totally improper to sell it to every purchaser We have therefore informed Mr. Adams that the Tea shall be delivered to your Order having the fullest Confidence in your prudent Disposal of it.

Seth Pomeroy Chair man

Jany. 8th 1776

(Hawley mss. collection, N. Y. Public Library.)

POMEROY'S REVOLUTIONARY JOURNAL

Wed. Jan. 15, 1777

Then I set out from Northampton to follow my regiment that was gone forward on their way to Danbury, in company with the Revd Mr. Porter, Chaplain for my regiment. Came to my sons at Whiteloaf[7] and dined there. After dinner Deacon Lyman and his

[7] Southampton, Mass.

son Noah who was my waiter and Mr. Porter went off. Came that day to Mr. Barbank's, lodged there, and next day set off. Came to Simsbury there dined, after set off and came to the west part of Simsbury, lodged near the edge of New Hartford, the men's names I have forgotten. Set off next day, went through Litchfield, came at night to a tavern, the place and the man's name I have forgotten, but the next day we came to Danbury. Saturday night the 18th Noah Lyman my waiter was taken Sick, we stayed there over the Sabbath heard Mr. Bradford[8] preach from these words "I will have mercy on those I will have mercy." A better preacher I don't know that I ever heard. Mr. Porter and I left Danbury Monday morning, that day came to a place Cram Pond,[9] lodged there (I had paid before I left Dea. Lyman at Danbury, six shillings more than my part with him).

Tuesday came to Peekskill, the same day rode for King's Bridge, Col. Williams with me to settle a difficulty that had taken place in the regiment before I left, got that settled, came to Peekskill.

Saturday, 25th, dined with Gen. McDougal[10]

Monday 27th Daniel Strong was hanged for taking orders to raise a company of volunteers under that infamous Rogers[11] to join Gen. Howe's army in New York, the Rev. Mr. Sackett[12] of Cram Pond stood on the cart and prayed and preached an excellent sermon from these words "Prepare to meet thy God, Oh Israel." The whole army paraded in a circle. Gen. McDougal on horseback, the colonel on horseback, the whole army in a circle round the gallows to hear the sermon, and behold the melancholy spectacle.

The first three nights after I got to Peekskill I lodged at one Mandeville's, paid him by the meal. The 28th of January I took lodgings at Capt. Johnson's, agreed with Miss Johnson (the Capt. not at home) for two dollars and a half per week for my board, Stayed there till ——.

(Trumbull, Hist. of Northampton, 2: 394.)

[8] Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, at Danbury, 1777-1779.
[9] Crompond village, Westchester Co., N. Y.
[10] Alexander McDougall of N. Y., then brigadier general.
[11] Robert Rogers (see 1755 journal under Sept. 24th).
[12] Rev. Samuel Sackett, Presbyterian pastor at Crompond, 1761-1784.

SETH POMEROY TO ASAHEL POMEROY

Peekskill Janury 24th 1777

Dear Son

I ariv'd att this Tusday last lay by Sabath day, by Ensign Noah Lymans[13] being taken Ill. when I ariv^{d} at y^{e} Kill & Came to the Regement, I found my & Co^{lo} Williams[14] place ware taken up; when I Came to See y^{e} order on y^{e} orderly Book I tho^{t} General Lincoln[15] did not write Some of y^{e} words y^{t} was in y^{e} orders y^{t} Reflected upon Co^{lo} Williams and my Self, therefore we Set out within a few hours after I ariv'd to go to Kings Bridge to See General Lincoln & to See what he wou'd Say in y^{e} mattar, we Carried a Coppy of y^{e} orders we found on y^{e} orderly Book (we was Charged of dezarting y^{e} Service[16]) he told us he never wrote them words;—I Shall need to Say no more upon y^{t} for y^{e} orders General Lincoln gave me I Shall Enclose—my Horse I have wrode every day but one Since I left home he holds it very well—General M^{ac}dogle (Who Commands here now) tells me I have a wright to keep a Horse with me So long as I Stay, how I Shall do as to that I Cant ———

must try it a while—as to news you Expect I tell you ———
—— nearer I Came to y^{e} Place of actsion y^{e} less news I found —
— news Some I Shall tell & it will be only y^{t} that I belv ———
——— time Last week y^{e} day I am not Certin, at or near ———
———— whare General Washingtons Army is they took abou —
———— y^{e} value of 3000 pounds how many men w ———
————————to determine—we have an ————
————————k y^{t} give ————————

[Badly torn]

[13] Aide or adjutant to Pomeroy.

[14] Samuel Williams of Warwick—In active service as officer of Minute Men in 1775 and as lieutenant colonel of Massachusetts militia Dec. 17, 1776-March 20, 1777, and at other dates.

[15] Benjamin Lincoln (-1810). Then brigadier general.

[16] Must refer to retirement from service by both men in 1775 after first alarm.

[superscription]

to

Mr Asahel Pomeroy

att

Northampton In New England

SETH POMEROY TO A SON

Peekskill, Feb. 11th, 1777.

Dear Son:—I have once more an opportunity to write from this place, which will be the last, as I design to-morrow or the day after to set out for Morristown in the Jerseys. I understand this day, that some of the prisoners whom Lieut. Brown went up with, are sent to Northampton. If there should be a smith among them, I should be glad to have you try him at the smith's business, or you may find one who will suit for the husbandry business.

I should be glad to hear how the filling up of the continental army gets along in the county of Hampshire. It is reported here, that they fill up fast towards Boston. I hope it is true.

I have nothing special more than you will see in the papers. I am sorry upon one account to leave this place, and that is the friendship of Gen. M'Dougal towards me. I hope I may find those who have the command the same wherever I go.

I go cheerfully, for I am sure the cause we are engaged in is just, and the call I have to it is clear, and the call of God.[17] With that assurance, who would not go on cheerfully, and confront every danger?

My compliments to Deacon Hunt, and my namesake, who I suppose has got home. My love to all the family. From your loving father,

Seth Pomeroy.

["The American (Whig) Review" of June 1848. To what son addressed is not known.]

[17] This sentence appears as part of the inscription on the monument to General Pomeroy at Peekskill.

INVOICE OF MILITARY SUPPLIES

Invoice of Sundries Deliver[d] To Con[l] Pomroy
Peeks Kill Feb[y] 12th 1777

To 140[ll]	Coffee at 1/7 - - - - - - - - - - - -	£ 11- 1-8
20[ll]	Raisons at 1/4 - - - - - - - - - - - -	1- 6-8
100[ll]	Chocalat at 2/2 - - - - - - - - - - - -	10-16-8
10	Gall[s] Brandy at 14/6 - - - - - - - - - -	7- 5-0
114	Gall[s] of W India Rum at 12/ - - - - - - -	68- 8-0
20	Gall[s] of Molases at 9/ - - - - - - - - - -	9- 0--
		£107-18-0

Lawful M[y]

To 213[ll]	Sugar at 92/7 - - - - - - - - - - - - -	9-16-7
		117-14-7

Rec[d] of Cap[t] William Cammel the above Mention'd articles for the use of my Regement amounting to one Hundrd & Seventeen Pounds fourteen Shillings & Seven pence Lawful M[y] of the State of Massachusetts Bay

Seth Pomeroy

INDEX OF NAMES

(Except General Seth Pomeroy)

Page

Adams, Mr. 168
Alexander, Ebenezer 54
John 52, 70
Allen, Ethan 165
Joseph 84, 88, 97
Noah 54, 70, 72
Samuel 88
Thomas 165, 166
Allis, Moses 53
Alvord, Ebenezer 83, 88
John 79, 82, 85, 96
John, Jr. 88
Saul 70, 84, 85
Zebediah 88
Ames, Ebenezer 141
Ashley 7, 140, 149
Aulkam, Jonathan 142

Babcock, Henry 111
Bagg, Aaron 141
Baker, Aaron 83, 88
Captain 31
John, Jr. 88
Samuel 83
Balcom, Elijah 142
Balden 54
Balek, Mr. 32
Ball, James 79, 80, 82, 85, 96
Sergt. 141
Bancraft, Thomas 144
Barbank, Mr. 169
Bardwell, Thomas 87
Barker, Josiah 142
Barnard 99
Selah 154
Bartlet, Aaron 79, 85, 88, 96
Ebenezer 85, 86
Ebenezer, Jr. 84

Page

Bartlet, Henry ..77, 80, 82, 85, 96, 141
Josiah 84, 88
Prepared 79
Preserved 80, 82, 85, 86, 96
William 85, 87, 88
William, Jr. 84
Bascome, Joseph 86, 87
Bastide, John Henry 42
Beach, Nathan 154
Beckitt, Captain 17
Bedortha, Shadreth 53
Bellows, Isaac 79, 96
Jesse 79, 82, 85, 96
Berrys, Thomas 52
Bickerstaff 106
Bigelow, Daniel 84
Birge, John 79, 82, 85, 88, 96
Bisbey, Benjamin 140
Blanchard, Joseph 108, 122
Blunt, Ezekiel 53
Bodwell, Ebenezer 117, 122
Boltwood, William 79, 80, 96
Boscawen, Edward 129
Bourke, John 119
Bourn, Corporal 140
Braddock, Edward, 128, 129, 131, 134
Bradford, Ebenezer 169
Bridgman, Samuel 84, 88
Brintnal, William 86, 87
Brown 55
Lieut. 170, 171
Mr. 165
Buckingham, Daniel 7
Josiah 8, 125
Bugbee, Pelatiah 142
Bull, John 149
Burk, Elisha 53
Burnham, James 143

Page

Burr, Andrew 24
Burt, David 84
Daniel 119, 141
Eleazer 84, 149
Jonathan 84, 85, 87
Lieut. 142
Samuel 83

Cadwell, Dan 143
Caleb, Sharp 144
Calhoun, Samuel 79, 81, 96
Cammel, William 172
Campbell, Richard 141
Cannida, David 16
Capen, Timothy 79, 96
Cawl, Samuel 53
Caylors 7
Chamberlin, Nathaniel 32, 53, 71
Chandler, Col. 98
Solom 142
Chapin 109
Caleb 140
Lieut. 159
Mr. 135
Samuel 53, 71
Chauncey, Elihu 123
Nathaniel 8
Richard 86
Cheney, Thomas 77, 79
Chick, John 143
Choate, John 40
Church, John 149
Nathaniel 79, 82, 85, 86, 96
Nathaniel, Jr. 78, 82, 96
Clap 101, 127
Asahel 88
Charles 83, 88
Ebenezer 79, 80, 82, 85, 96
Elipheu 88
Eliphor 83
John 10
Jonathan 83
Noah 52, 70, 78, 82, 85, 95
Roger 84, 88
Samuel 83

Page

Clap, Seth 88
Supply 88
Clark, Aaron 83
——ah 88
Benjamin 88
Caleb 88
David 88
Ebenezer 86
Ebenezer, Jr. 83, 88
Enoch 89
Gershom 88
Increase 86
Ithamar 88
Jedidiah 89
John, Jr. 83
Jonathan 83
Josiah, Jr. 88
Moses 84
Nathaniel 89
Samuel 79, 82, 84, 118, 119
Samuel, Sr. 85
Selah 89
Seth 88
Silas 89
Simeon 79, 80, 82, 86, 96
Timothy 88
William 85
Clary, Tom 65
Clay, Ensign 85
Clement, Jacobus 100
Coats, Edward 79, 80, 82, 96
Noah 86
Cobb, E. 140
Lieut. 140
Cochran, Robert 161
Cockcroft, William 109
Cole, David 79, 96
Edward 137
Convers, Captain 47
Cook, Ensign 97
Joseph 88
Noah 86
Coots, Edmund 85
Cors, Ebenezer 83
Gad 53, 70, 71, 72, 83

Page

Craige, Robert 140
Crocker, Mr. 20
Crowfoot, Simeon 78, 80, 85, 96
Crowley, Darbe 34, 53
Culso, Charles 142
Cutt, Richard 35

Danks, Zadok 79, 82, 96
Darbe 78
Daunell, Captain 42
Davenson, Josiah 53
David, Joseph 82
Davie, Joseph 79
Davis, Joseph 96
Simon 140
Day, Nathaniel 88
Denior, Aaron 70
Denison, Captain 68, 69
Dible 112
Dickinson, Captain 165
Ebenezer 79, 80, 82, 96
John 86
John, Jr. 86
Nehemiah 78, 80, 82, 96
Domo, Peter 79, 80, 82, 96
Don, John 82
Donahew, David ...16, 17, 41, 57, 58
Doolittle, Ephraim 119, 142
Drake, John 144
Jonathan 140
Durell, Philip 19, 59
Dutchers 7
Dwight, Colonel 65
Joseph, 47, 73, 74, 76, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98
Mr. 48
Mrs. Joseph 47
Timothy 55, 88, 98, 99
Timothy, Jr. 97
Dyer, Eliphalet 123

Eastman, Benjamin 82, 86, 96
John 86
Easton, Colonel 165
Edmans, Captain 39

Page

Edwards, Benjamin 83, 88
Medad 88
Noah 88
Samuel 53, 71
Ely 129, 131, 135
Emerson, Daniel 122
Epman, Benjamin 79
Eustis, Nathaniel 79, 81, 82, 96
Evans, Mr. 166
Eyre, William 109

Failis, Eliphalet 116
Fairfield, Samuel 141
Farronds, Mr. 7, 8
Fay, John 54
Fennel, Thomas 53, 71
Fernald, John 18, 57
Feunsoies 7
Field, David 71
Fletcher, Captain 16, 26
Foot, Isaac 110, 123
Ford, Mr. Secretary 152
Foster, Captain 167
Frary, John 79, 82, 96
Freeman, Samson ..79, 80, 82, 86, 96
French, Ebenezer 83
Jonathan 142
Frosticks 7

Gage, General 166, 167
George II, King 73
Gilbert, Thomas, 117, 121, 122, 124, 130
Gilford, William 79, 96
Gill, Thomas 79, 81, 96
Gillet, Samuel 52, 71
Godfry, Richard 117
Goodale, Isaac 78, 96
Goodrich, Elizur 132, 145
Goulding, Palmer 36
Grainger, Daniel 140
Grant, Captain 8
Lieut. 30, 46, 47, 54
Graton, James 79, 81, 94, 96
Graves, Corporal 140
Silas 140
Gray, Harrison 154

Page

Hale, Daniel 27
William 79, 96
Hanley, Ebenezer 87
Hannon, Eleazer 119
Hardon 56
Harmon, Jonathan 141
Harpin, John 8
Harrington, Micah 140
Harvey, Ebenezer 78, 80, 82, 96
Hasat, William 79
Hascutt, William 97
Hastins, Oliver 54
Hawley, Ebenezer 86
Elisha, 79, 82, 98, 119, 136, 138, 141
Joseph, 5, 38, 98, 99, 100, 110, 119, 139, 151
Henderson, Thomas 161
Hendrick, King 113, 137
Henstone 127
Hill, John 143
Hinds, Jacob 80, 82, 97
Hinkley, Daniel 140
Hitchcock, Luke 121, 142
William 142
Hoare, Major 122
Hoffman, Martinus 6, 7
Holderness, Earl of 152
Honiuy, Hugh 71
Hooker, John 53, 63, 71
Houghton, Joseph 79, 86, 97
House, James 119, 140, 149
Howe, General 169
Hubbard, Edmund 88
James 141
Thomas 152, 154, 155, 156
Hubbell 140
Hunt 64
Deacon 9, 171
Jonathan ...1, 2, 4, 5, 55, 85, 86
Jonathan, Jr. 88
Joseph 86
Martha (Williams) 1, 2, 66
Hurlbutts 91

Page

Ingersoll, Jonathan 141, 143, 144
Isaac, Peter 79, 97

Janes, Jonathan 53
Samuel 97
Johnson, Captain 169
Miss 169
Sir William, Bart., 101, 102, 103, 108, 109, 110, 111, 121, 128, 132, 135, 139, 146, 147
Jones, John 112
Jonathan 71, 83
Mr. 128, 166
Obadiah 88
Samuel 79, 80, 82, 83
Judd, Asahel 79, 82, 97
Samuel 79, 82, 97
Thomas 88

Kellogg, Ezekiel 79, 80, 97
Nathaniel 82, 93, 95
Kendall, Sergt. 140
Kentfield, Daniel 141
Ebenezer 86
William 79, 82, 83, 86, 97
Key, Captain 79
King, Captain 35
David 34, 91
Elijah 119
Experience 62
John 1
Medad 127
Moses 6
Sarah (Holton) 1
Samuel 53, 54, 60, 69, 70, 88
Titus 88
Kingsley, Ebenezer, 78, 82, 85, 95, 136, 141
Jonathan 127, 136
Jonathan, Jr. 83
Samuel 89
Supply 10, 85, 87, 136, 137

Lancton, John 53, 69
Landon, John 70

Page

Landon, Mr. 37
Lane, John 79, 82, 85, 96
Lattridg 101
Launson, Jacob 127
Law, Mr. 8
Lee, Daniel 143
Lincoln, Benjamin 170
Lines, Dennis 79, 96
Little, Mr. 166
Livermore, Samuel 141
Loomis, Amos 88, 89
Loudoun, Earl of 153
Lyman 131, 135
Caleb 56
Deacon 168
Elihu 69
Gideon 69, 98, 155, 161
John 83, 88, 97, 98
Joseph 85, 87
Lemuel 141
Medad 88
N. 88
Noah 84, 98, 169, 170
Phineas, 83, 88, 100, 102, 103, 104, 112, 126, 129, 130, 132, 139
Seth 88
William, 37, 41, 52, 54, 57, 69, 70, 77, 95, 116
Lynde, Samuel 78, 81, 95
Lyon, Mrs. 8

Man, Phineas 144
Mandeville 169
Marchant, Joseph 79, 82, 96
Marsh, Perez 149
Marshall, Samuel 141
McDougall, Alexander ..169, 170, 171
Meacham, Jeremiah ..79, 80, 82, 86, 96
Meigs, Mr. 8
Melvin, Captain 79
David 30
Eleazer 89
Merritt, Asa, 80, 85, 86, 87, 94, 96, 99
Henry 79, 81, 96
Miller, Abraham ...79, 80, 82, 88, 96

Page

Miller, Captain 53
Ebenezer 83
Heber 144
Herbert 142
John 83, 88, 143
Joseph 168
Lieut. 35
Roger 46, 47
Zebediah 89
Mitchell, Elijah 143
Montcalm, General 151
Montigue, John 79, 96
Moses 71
Peter 37, 53, 70
Moody, Samuel 16, 37, 41
Moore, Samuel 34
Morton, Elisha 52, 71, 72
Noah 53, 71, 72

Nash, Ebenezer 78
Eleas 81
Eleazer 80, 85, 95
Josiah 37, 53
Newcastle, Duke of 10, 76
Newel, Mr. 111
Newman, Mr. 20
Noble, Arthur 27, 29
Norton 7
Nuten, Major 27

Ocom, John 144
Ogilvie, John 101, 102
Olds, Nathaniel 53
Olmsted, Jabez 30

Page, Mr. 103
Samuel 85
Pannel, Archibald 53, 71
Parsons, Benjamin 88
Elihu 83
Gideon 52, 70, 88
Isaac 88
Jacob 88
Joseph 47, 79, 82, 85, 96
Josiah 86, 87

Page

Parsons, Josiah, Jr. 83
Medad 54
Nathan 79, 80, 86
Sergt. 46
Simeon 8
Partridge, Captain 46
Col. 155
Oliver 100
Payson, Nathan 110
Pease, Mr. 62, 68
Pepperrell, Sir William, Bart., 51, 61
Phelps, Charles 113
Elnathan 141
Jonathan 88
Josiah 83
Martin 53, 71
Nathaniel 89
Phips, Spencer 146
Picket, Abraham 141
Pierce, Joshua 25
Pitcairn 165
Pixley, Noah 78, 82, 95
Plats 7
Pomeroy, Asahel 2, 167, 170, 171
Daniel, 85, 86, 88, 115, 131, 136, 139, 141
Deacon 113
Ebenezer, 1, 2, 55, 64, 67, 68, 85, 86, 87
Elisha, 52, 54, 70, 88, 110, 120, 125, 147, 148
Eltweed 1
Experience (Woodward) 1
John 79, 82, 83, 96
Josiah 97
Lemuel 2
Margery (Rockett) 1
Martha 2
Mary 2
Mary (Hunt), 1, 2, 55, 57, 60, 63, 65, 69, 94, 126-135, 144, 146, 147
Medad 1, 2, 7, 148
Oliver 83, 88
Quartus 2
Rachel 142, 143

Page

Pomeroy, Sarah 2
Sarah (King) 1, 2
Seth, Jr. 2, 62, 110, 119, 127
Ponder, Samuel 142
Porter, James 79, 96
Moses 88, 141
Mr. 168, 169
Potter, Christopher 79, 96
Pownal, Thomas 151, 156-160
Preble, Jedediah 162
Putnam, Israel 162, 164, 165
Pynchon, Doctor 38

Ramsdell, Jacob 80, 96
Read, Hezekiah 71, 79, 96
Rhodes, Samuel 23
Richardson, James 79, 96
Philip 79, 96, 149
Robinson, Sir Thomas 152
Rockett, Margery 1
Roe, Joseph 53
Rogers, Robert, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 169
Rood, Daniel 79, 81, 82
Root, Joseph 83, 88
Simeon 83, 84
Rouse, John 17, 18, 37, 57
Royn, Robert 140
Rude, Jonathan 5
Rugg, Joseph 143
Samuel 79, 82, 96
Ruggles, Timothy, 103, 104, 114, 118, 122, 129, 130, 132
Rust, Israel, Jr. 83, 88

Sackett, Samuel 169
Sackits 7
Saint Clair, Sir John 73, 76
Sanders, Mr. 127
Thomas 17, 18, 40, 57
Sargent, Thomas 140
Schuyler, Philip 101, 103, 126
Seares, James 82
Searl, James 79, 80, 85, 96
Josiah 79, 80, 82, 96

Page

Selden, Isaac 71
Severence, Martin 52, 71
Shaw, Israel 140
Sheldon, Aaron 127
Abner 52, 70
Benjamin 87
Elias 88
Joseph 121
Shirley, William, 10, 11, 12, 13, 51, 52, 73-77, 100, 102, 128, 129
Sickmans, Captain 7
Smith, Daniel 78, 82, 86, 96
Elijah 78, 82, 86
Elisha 95
Hezekiah 78, 82, 85, 95
Joel 78, 82, 96
Joseph 16
Luke 79, 80, 82, 85, 96
Mr. 130
Reuben 53, 70
William 78, 82, 85, 95
Smithers, Captain 18
Snelling, Jonathan 17, 18, 40, 57
Snow, Josiah 79, 82, 85, 96
Southwark, Samuel 142
Southwick, Benjamin 54
Spurs, Captain 6
Starne 54
Starr, Thomas 79, 80, 82, 85, 96
Stebbins, Benjamin 46, 47
John 77, 95
Thomas 78, 96
Stebone, Thomas 82
Sternes, Corporal 141
Stiles, Amos 79, 96, 140
Stimson, Samuel 53, 54
Stoddard, John 10, 11, 13, 90, 91
Lemuel 140
Major 166
Stone, David 143
Jonathan 79, 81, 86, 96
Solo 140
Stratton, Asa 141
Ensign 140
John 53, 71

Page

Strog, Bela 88
Seth 86
Strong, Bela 84, 88
Benejah 83, 84, 88
Benoni 78, 96
Caleb 87
Daniel 47, 169
Ebenezer 127
Elias 83, 88
Elisha 53, 54, 70
Ithamar 9, 79, 80, 82, 85, 96
Jonathan 85, 87, 88
Noah 9, 85, 87, 88
Swan 57, 58
Captain 17
Sweatland, Mr., 56, 60, 63, 64, 66, 68, 70
Symes, William 122, 124, 125
Symson, Gordon 140

Tate, James 144
Taylor, Edman 53
John 53, 68, 71, 140
Lieut. 8, 39
Oth 161
Samuel 161
Thayer, Oliver 53, 69, 71
Thiles, Mr. 6
Thomas, John, 79, 84, 87, 96, 99, 162, 163
Nathaniel 140
Thomson, Captain 41
Titcomb, Moses, 112, 121, 128, 130, 138, 144
Tobias 68
Toms, Kittle 68
Torrey, Joseph 79, 85
Noah 80, 85, 96
Treat, Joseph 7
Tyng, Edward 18

Van Buren, Barent 127
Van Rensselaer, Col. 102
Victory, John 144

Page

Wait, Ebenezer 52, 54, 71, 88
Joel 53
John 78, 80, 85, 95
John, Jr. 83
Reuben 52, 71, 141
Thomas 79, 82, 83, 96, 141
Ward, Artemas 162, 164
Daniel 54
Ensign 77
Warner, John 78, 80, 97
Mark, Jr. 83, 84
Nathan 53
Stephen 79, 82, 85, 97
Warren, John 142
Sir Peter, 19, 20, 26, 27, 33, 34, 35, 48, 50, 56, 59, 66, 67, 68
Washburn, Elijah 79, 81, 97
Washington, George 134, 163, 170
Way, Anthony 144
Weimed, John 82
Welcher, Thomas 142
Well, Ebenezer 70
Welles, Sergt. 140
Wells, Daniel 141
Ebenezer 53
Wetheral 140
Wheeler, Ephraim 79, 82, 97
James 79, 80, 86, 97
Joseph 78, 82, 85, 97
Wheelright, J. 150, 155
Whiting, Nathan 137
Whittelsey, Samuel 7
Wier, Adam 97
Wild, Richard 78, 80, 82, 85, 95
Willard, Josiah, 12, 13, 52, 75, 77, 147
Josiah, Jr. 108, 122
Samuel 18, 51, 59
Williams, Captain 47
Elijah 79

Page

Williams, Ephraim, 74, 92, 99, 100, 104, 117, 122, 127, 132, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 146, 149, 150
Israel, 100, 116, 117, 119, 137, 151, 157
Josiah 142
Mr. 24, 40, 41, 69
Samuel 169, 170
Stephen, 104, 107, 110, 111, 116, 120, 121
Thomas 149
Wareham 47
William 40, 77, 78, 149, 154
Zebediah 141
Wire, James 86
Wise, Adam 79
Witt, Captain 130, 133
Wolcott, Roger 20, 39
Woodward, Experience 1
Henry 1
Wright 47
Aaron 52, 70, 88
Asa 83
Bildad 88
Caleb 84
Charles 79, 82, 97
Ebenezer 140
Elikim 84
Elizur 83
Elnathan 84, 88
Ephraim 83
Gershom 83
Lieut. 97
Noah 88, 98
Selah 37, 53, 70
Sergt. 141
Stephen 79, 80, 82, 97
Timothy 84, 88
Titus 83

786-AAZ-099